



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.  
GIFT OF

*Edwin S. Balch*

Received *May*, 1895.

Accessions No. *60225* Class No.









# The French in America

DURING THE

War of Independence of the United States

1777-1783.

A TRANSLATION BY

EDWIN SWIFT BALCH

AND

ELISE WILLING BALCH,

OF

## LES FRANÇAIS EN AMÉRIQUE

PENDANT LA

Guerre de L'Indépendance des États-Unis.

PAR

THOMAS BALCH.

VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA:  
PORTER & COATES.

1895.



E. S.

60225

*Copyright, 1895, by Edwin Swift Balch.*

---





## TRANSLATOR'S NOTE.

---

My father intended to publish the second volume of "Les Français en Amérique" in France, but after he had received the proofs from the printer, he decided not to do so, because, as he says in the preface: "I received for the second part so large a number of interesting communications that I have found myself obliged to add to my finished manuscript." He purposed also rewriting some of the biographical notices.

The present volume is a translation from these proofs, with the addition of the numerous manuscript notes in the margin. Most of these notes are in my father's handwriting. These I have inserted as notes, with the explanation: "Marginal note by T. B." A few other notes were added in a revision of the book made at the "Archives" of the French Navy. These I have inserted as notes, with the explanation: "Marginal note." My one aim in translating has been accuracy. I have been as literal as possible, and have tried to get the absolute meaning of every sentence.

The references, *Archives* of War or *Archives* of the Navy, refer to the French *Archives*.

The ranks of *maréchal de camp*, *brigadier*, and *mestre de camp* occur frequently in the course of the book. These were ranks in the French army before the French Revolution, of which we have no exact counterparts in English. M. Littré gives the following explanations about them in his dictionary: *Maréchal de camp*: general officer, whose rank is immediately above that of colonel, and who corresponds to the rank of general of brigade. Formerly, their office was to march ahead of the armies to make sure of the road and arrange the camps. *Brigadier*: officer in the armies of the King, whose rank was

between that of a colonel and a *maréchal de camp*. *Mestre de camp*: colonel of a regiment of infantry or cavalry. *Mestre de camp général de la cavalerie*: officer who ranked next to the colonel-general of the cavalry. The *livre* was a piece of money in use before the *franc*, and slightly less in value.

To the names of the kind friends of my father, mentioned in the "Translator's Note" to the first volume, I wish to add those of General of Artillery Susane; General Favé, commandant of the "école polytechnique" and aid-de-camp of Napoleon the Third; M. de Parieu; and Friedrich Kapp, member of the German Reichstag.

EDWIN SWIFT BALCH.

PHILADELPHIA, May 1st, 1895.

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGES.
Introduction . . . . .	1-4
List of Regiments . . . . .	5-38
List of Officers . . . . .	39-252





# THE FRENCH IN AMERICA

DURING

## THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

THE list of the French regiments and officers who crossed to America during the War of Independence is presented in this part of my work for the first time in as exact and complete a manner as possible. The list of the regiments presents no gaps, but it is not possible that it should be so with the list of the officers, for the preparation of which official documents either are wanting or are filled with errors. A few detailed remarks will explain the difficulties which I have encountered in my researches for the compilation of the biographical notices.

In all the memoirs of the time you often find the name of one and the same person written in several ways, so that you are at first led to believe in the existence of several officers where in truth there is but one. In other cases, the same officer bears several names, and is designated sometimes by one, sometimes by another, or perhaps he changes his name during the course of his career. Again, to a few names are adapted titles of nobility entirely fictitious or quite in disaccord with the rules of heraldry.

For instance, the Count de Bozon is indifferently called Bozon, or de Talleyrand, or de Périgord, titles which in truth belonged to him.

The Count de Sainte-Mesme, also called de Saint-Maime, was known a few years after the American expedition only

by the title of Count du Muy, which he inherited from his uncle. The same observation applies to the Duke de Lauzun, who became Duke de Gontaut-Biron.

De Chastellux is spoken of sometimes as Chevalier, sometimes as Marquis, which would lead to the belief that there were two officers of this name, while there was but one.

To make amends for this, there were two Vioménil, and while the older is called Baron, his brother receives more often the title of Viscount than that of Chevalier.

The three Lameths are generally confounded under the unique designation of Chevalier de Lameth. Only an attentive examination of the facts has permitted me to distinguish between them, and to accord to each the share of merit that belongs to him.

Count Mathieu Dumas becomes Du Mas in the Memoirs of Lauzun; de Léaumont is written Lomont in the Journal of Cromot Dubourg; Choiseul is put in place of Choisy in the Memoirs of Rochambeau, and so on for many more.

Without dwelling further on this point I will call attention to the fact that if I have found some difficulties in recognizing the important personages under their multiplied or disfigured names, or under their inexact or variable titles, it has been still more laborious for me to make this discrimination for the officers of an inferior rank.

The *États Militaires* from 1777 to 1783, which I have studied, present in this respect the most shocking inexactitudes; the names there are so altered that they often mislead the researches of the historian instead of facilitating them. In the impossibility which I found of rectifying them all, I have contented myself in working out lists of the officers, following after the notices on the regiments, from the *États Militaires*, and indicating as often as possible the probable rectifications;<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> General of Artillery Susane has published, from a different point of view, an interesting and remarkable work, *Histoire de l'ancienne infanterie française*, Paris, 1853. 8 vols., *avec atlas*.

then, in the biographical notices, I have followed the more certain indications of the *archives* of the Ministry of War or those of the original documents in my possession.

My researches in this direction have caused me to discover unexpected names, which have since reappeared with distinction in the events of this century. It is thus that, without speaking of La Fayette, de Ségur, de Rochambeau, de Noailles, de Broglie, de Saint Simon, de Mirabeau, de Lameth, and many others to whom their birth assured a high social position, I have found and been able to follow the trace of the Berthiers, of de Menou, Miollis, Dumas, Gantheaume, Truguet, Pichegru, MacMahon, and many others, who, unknown when they performed their first military service in America, afterwards became celebrated among their countrymen.

It has, unfortunately, not always been possible for me to procure precise information about the conduct during the war of these personages, as nothing had as yet brought them to public notice. But my investigations have sometimes borne fruit, and I have the hope that I shall have furnished to biographers and historians useful information. It also seemed to me interesting to follow to the end of their career, these men whom a generous impulse had brought, in their youth, to the succor of the revolted colonies. I have thus been led to complete a few biographical notices, written at first only with reference to the expedition of 1780-83.

It will be noticed, in looking over the list of the officers attached to the army of Rochambeau, that the decorations and the pensions were accorded for the most part to the regiment of Gâtinais, later Royal-Auvergne, and to that of Deux-Ponts. They were, in truth, the regiments that were ordered to capture the great English redoubt during the night of the 14th of October, 1781, and the ones who thus contributed most to the capture of Yorktown. They lost also the largest number of men during the campaign.

The legion of Lauzun did not receive any gratification, nor,

as they said then, any *grâce*. Its chief had lost all favor at court, and the important services which this army corps had rendered during the whole campaign were unworthily forgotten. Neither the names of the officers, nor even the name of the legion, appear in any way in the *États Militaires* from 1777 to 1783. This probably was due to the fact that this corps was paid from the funds of the navy, and was classed among the forces of the navy.

The legions were mixed corps, composed of infantry and cavalry.

But little attention, moreover, was paid to acquired rights and to merit at the Court of Versailles, where everything was at the discretion of the favorites of the day. I have been able to convince myself that the promotion of the officers was due to an arbitrary will or to intrigue. While a soldier of some value could not reach the grade of petty officer until after twenty years of service, the nobles obtained at once this title, and could become colonels in less than four years. A few of them became lieutenants at fifteen years of age, like Chastellux, or even at nine, like Custine. They left their regiments, traveled according to their fancy, even carried on regular war where it pleased them, without troubling themselves about the functions that were attributed to their rank.<sup>2</sup> Their advancement was not retarded on that account; they found, if necessary, on their return, a place as *officier réformé*.<sup>3</sup> But talent and courage were of small weight in the scale of royal favors.

---

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. I., page 96, and also *Extrait du Journal d'un officier de marine sous les ordres de d'Estaing*, Paris, 1782.

<sup>3</sup> *Officiers réformés* were those who were serving away from their own regiments while waiting for a vacancy. They were the *officiers à la suite* of to-day.



## LIST OF THE FRENCH REGIMENTS

WHICH SERVED IN AMERICA FROM 1777 TO 1783.

### AGÉNOIS.

The first and second battalions of this regiment were sent to Cape François, Saint Domingo, and remained there from 1777 to 1783. In 1781 they crossed to the continent with the regiment of Touraine, under the command of the Marquis de Saint-Simon, to take part in the siege of Yorktown. They had previously fought before Savannah in 1779 under d'Estaing, and had distinguished themselves at the capture of Saint Christopher with the same admiral.

These two battalions were taken back to Martinique by de Grasse, between the 4th and the 26th of November, 1781.

In 1777 their staff was composed as follows:—

*Colonel-Commandant,*

The Baron de Cadignan.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count de Crillon.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

Rayne de Cantis.

*Major,*

Desdorides.

In 1779 their staff was thus modified :—

*Colonel en Second,*  
The Chevalier Dulau d'Allemans.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*  
Dupleix de Cadignan.

*Major,*  
The Chevalier de Saguarigue.

*Paymaster,*  
Barrès.

In 1780 I find :—

*Colonel-Commandant,*  
The Count d'Autichamp.

The rest as above.

In 1781 *Paymaster* Barrès was replaced by Dériot, then by Berruet, and the *major* was de Rommefort, or Rumfort. The other officers were :—

*Captains-Commandants :*

De Terson,	L'Espès,
De Lustrac,	Saint-Germain,
De Béhagle or Behague,	Bourguisson,
De La Rochecoquet,	Ch. d'Yprès,
Richard,	Desbarry. <sup>4</sup>

*Captains en Second :*

Ch. Dianous,	Ch. de la Villebrune,
Desmarets,	De Soyres,
De Marrans,	Caumont,
De Caire,	Feydeau.
De la Corbière,	

---

<sup>4</sup>See in the List of Officers: Imbert de Barry.

*First Lieutenants :*

De Cauville,	Saint-Sauveur,
Ch. d'Imbert,	La Coussaye,
Drouilhet,	Latour,
Trauroux,	L'Écotay.
De Najac,	

*Second Lieutenants :*

Pioling,	Gineste,
Dasnières,	Le Houx,
La Landelle,	De Mazelier,
D'Houdetot de Colomby,	Pignol de Roereuse,
De Voisins,	Du Bouzet.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

Pujol,	De la Forgerie,
Laeroix,	Marcussy,
Parfouru,	Lemoux,
De Bruge,	Chaussepied,
Bessenay,	Lavoutte,
Montaigut,	Morreige,
Fabas,	Gouzié,
Coquet,	De Montlong,
Drouillant,	Léaumont or Laumont. <sup>5</sup>

## ANHALT.

This regiment, which originally was intended to form part of the army of Rochambeau, had to remain at Brest, owing to the lack of transports, and did not cross to America. The same thing happened to the regiment of Neustrie, and to half the regiment of Soissonnais.

<sup>5</sup> See in the List of Officers: Blaudat, Bouillet, Deidier, Kermarec, Léonardy, Yresoseer.

## ARMAGNAC.

This regiment was sent to Guadeloupe in 1777, but did not cross to the continent. In 1780 and 1781 it was commanded as follows :—

*Colonel,*

The Marquis de Livarot.

*Colonel en Second,*

De Montval.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

Feydeau de Saint Christophe.

*Major,*

The Chevalier de Rostaing.

*Paymaster,*

Dufossé.

*Captains :*

De la Garde,  
Boulland,  
De Fresne,  
Marin,

De Tarragon,  
D'Armentières,  
Villé,  
Servilange.

*Lieutenants :*

De Roquefeuille,  
De la Chaussée,  
Saint Martin,

Londeix de la Brosse,  
De la Ferté.

Further on I give biographical notices of those officers who crossed to the American continent to take part in the siege of Savannah and who fought with their regiment at Tabago, Saint Christopher, Saint Lucia, and Dominica.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup>See in the List of Officers: Bosnier de Saint Cosme, Escury, Fouquet, Grillières, Lecomte.

ARTILLERY AND ENGINEERS.

After carefully examining the *États Militaires* from 1777 to 1783, I find that the corps of these departments which crossed to America during that period were :—

REGIMENT OF METZ.

Two of the ten companies of the first battalion and the entire second battalion.

The positions were filled as follows :—

*Colonel,*

De Faultrier, replaced at the time of Rochambeau's departure for America by d'Aboville.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

De Gimel.

*Major,*

De la Barrière.

*Chiefs of Brigade :*

De Missolz,

De Villiers,

La Borde,

La Barre de Garoy.

De Grandcourt,

*Aide-Major,*

Vernier.

*Paymaster,*

Chapelle.

*Captains :*

De Mauroy,

La Douillère,

De Laborie,

Maigret,

Durand,

Turgot,

Calage,	Pelletier de Glatigny,
Rotalier,	Lefèvre de Givry,
Tardy de Montravel,	Dupuy,
Olry de Valsen,	Burtin,
De Vulmont,	Bruxel de Sancy,
De Beaudre,	Launaguët,
Dubuat,	Berthier.

*Captains en Second (detached):*

Gréville, at Saint Domingo ;  
 De Peccault, at Martinique ;  
 Mauduit-Duplesis, volunteer to America ;  
 Vatry, at Guadeloupe ;  
 Douenne, at Guadeloupe.

*First Lieutenants:*

Prevost,	Jupilles,
Marsilly,	Le Blanc d'Eguilly,
Olivier,	Songis,
Douay,	Blaize,
Duchât d'Aubigné,	Gimel,
Semecourt,	Duglacy,
Durand de Gevigny,	Belgrand.
Drozain,	

*Second Lieutenants:*

Suey d'Auteuil,	De Mestre,
Peyrelongue,	La Pierre,
Caussanel,	Duroz,
Dupuch,	Gouplain,
Mariculle,	Vernier,
Neuvy,	Legrain,
Gervais,	Humbert,
Pelletier de Voilemont,	Goffard,
Sancé,	Pecqueux,
Durand,	Contosset.
De Faultrier,	

## REGIMENT OF AUXONNE.

Only the second battalion of this regiment crossed to America.

*Chiefs of Brigade :*

Nadal, De Buzelet.

*Captains :*

De Neuris, Dufort,  
Dupuy, De Boisloger.  
Josserand,

*Lieutenants :*

De Jumécourt, De Verton,  
La Martinière, Berthier,  
De Pusignan, Tardy de la Brosse.  
D'Andréosy,

Savournin, captain *en second* of the regiment of Grenoble, was detached to America to join the corps of Rochembeau.

Chanteclair, captain *en second* of the regiment of Strasbourg, was detached to Saint Domingo.<sup>7</sup>

## CORPS OF MINERS.

The company of Dupuch was sent to America in 1780 with the expeditionary corps.

*Captain en Premier,*

Dupuch.

*Captain en Second,*

Reimès.

*First Lieutenants,*

De Corbeau, Vauriou.

*Second Lieutenant,*

Le Roy.

Of the company of de Neyremand, Captain de Neyremand and Captain *en Second* La Chêze were sent.

<sup>7</sup>See in the List of Officers: Barolier, Bellanger, Lazié, Loge.

Of the company of de Chazel two detachments were with the army of Rochambeau.

Of the company of Barbarin, forty men were in Martinique.<sup>8</sup>

### ROYAL CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

#### *Colonels :*

Labbé de Talsy, at Guadeloupe, in 1777 ;  
Geoffroy de Bourget, at Martinique.

#### *Under-Brigadier,*

Taverne de Bois-Forest, at Saint Dominica.

#### *Colonels :*

Desandroins, commandant of the artillery and of the engineers of the corps of Count de Rochambeau, in 1780 ;  
Querenet de la Combe, in 1782.

#### *Under-Brigadier,*

Beylié, attached to the same corps.

#### *Majors :*

Palys de Montrepos, attached to the same corps ;  
Deshautschamps, attached to the same corps.

#### *Captains :*

Ch. d'Oyré,	Gouvion, Sr.,
Garavaque or Caravagne,	Dubois de Crancé,
De Turpin,	De La Lustière,
Laffite du Courteil,	D'Abadie,
Bonnet,	De Prades,
Guérin de Fonsin,	Crublier d'Opterre or d'Au-
Saint-Julien,	betterre,
De Laumoy,	Blet de Villeneuve,
Brünek de Fründeck,	Girard de Chantrant.

---

<sup>8</sup> Mr. Barbarin, the artist, has given me some details about his family. Marginal note by T. B.



*Lieutenants :*

Chevalier de Soalhat,	De Fontalard,
Bouan,	Rapine de Saxi,
Planchet,	Chaussegros de Léry. <sup>9</sup>

## EMPLOYED IN THE COLONIES.

*Captains :*

Cantel d'Anéteville, at Saint Dominica ;  
 Cluzel, at Guadeloupe ;  
 Mérault de Monneron, at Guadeloupe ;  
 Bexon, at Martinique ;  
 Crubier de Saint-Cyran, at Martinique ;  
 Morlet, at Martinique ;  
 Girard de Châteauvieux, at Martinique.

*Chief of Brigade,*

Geoffroy, at Martinique.

*Captains :*

O'Connor, at Martinique ;  
 Fontbanide, at Martinique ;  
 Rallier, at Dominica.

Gau, war commissioner for the artillery and engineer corps, was attached to Rochambeau's corps in 1781.

To recapitulate, d'Aboville was commander-in-chief of the artillery and of the engineers corps of the French expeditionary army in 1780 ; and Desandroins was the immediate commander of the engineers. Part of the artillery that was to cross to America with Count de Rochambeau was left at Brest owing to a lack of transport ships. Six companies of *canonniers* started, one of *bombardiers*, a detachment of workmen, miners, and sappers ; in all five hundred and ninety-nine men.

The field artillery followed Rochambeau's army by land from Newport to Annapolis, where it was embarked for

<sup>9</sup>See in the List of Officers: Dumas, Pichegru, Plancher.

Jamestown, while the siege artillery remained at Newport under the guard of de Choisy, with five hundred French soldiers and a thousand American militiamen.

The 21st of August, 1781, de Choisy, learning of the arrival of the army at Williamsburg, embarked his artillery and four hundred of his soldiers upon the ships of the squadron of de Barras. He left a hundred men at Providence, under command of Desprez, major of Deux-Ponts, to guard the hospital. The squadron set sail for Chesapeake Bay. At the same time Count de Grasse advanced against the English fleet commanded by Admiral Graves, who, owing to an engagement with the vanguard of the French fleet under Bougainville, was obliged to retire on August 24th. De Barras, taking advantage of this circumstance, entered the bay and landed de Choisy, with his troops and artillery, at Cape Charles.

While the allied armies lay before New York, two artillery officers, de Neuris and de Verton, were ordered to place a battery of eight cannon and six mortars on the left bank of the North River to stop the incursions of the English ships. At the first opportunity these batteries received the English vessels in such a way as to prevent them from returning to annoy the Franco-American camp.<sup>10</sup>

#### AUVERGNE.

According to the *États Militaires*, this regiment was sent to the Antilles in 1781.

*Colonel,*

The Viscount de Laval.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Marquis de Lameth.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

Duverdier.

---

<sup>10</sup> Cromot Dubourg.

*Major,*  
Menou.  
*Paymaster,*  
Jean Bart.

It was from this regiment, divided in half, that the regiment of Gâtinais, which distinguished itself so signally before Yorktown, was formed.<sup>11</sup>

AUXERROIS.

This regiment was sent to Martinique in 1777. It served also at Dominica and Saint Lucia; crossed with Saint Simon to the continent to take part in the siege of Yorktown, and then returned to the Windward Islands.

The *chasseurs* of the regiment under the orders of Major de Frêne, of Royal-Comtois, took part in the capture of Saint Eustatius on November 26th, 1781.

In 1778 and 1779 the regiment was officered as follows:—

*Colonel-Commandant,*  
The Viscount de Damas.

*Colonel en Second,*  
The Marquis de Rostaing, replaced in 1779 by the Count de Chapt.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*  
The Count de Fondevaux, replaced in 1779 by Major de Turmel.

*Major,*  
De Turmel, replaced in 1779 by Galaup.

*Quartermaster and Paymaster,*  
Auricoste.

---

<sup>11</sup> See in the List of Regiments: Gâtinais.

The following officers, the Chevalier de Saint Surin, Brethous, Galaup, *captains-commandants*, and La Chaise and Gailliot, *first lieutenants*, were decorated with the order of Saint-Louis, in 1779, after the capture of Dominica.

#### BELZUNCE.

The dragoons of this regiment formed part of the troops who landed at Savannah. The *archives* of the War Department and the *États Militaires* of that time have furnished me no information about the list of the officers of this regiment or of the following one:—

#### BERWICK.

Only one battalion of this regiment crossed to the Windward Islands in 1777. It returned with the rest of the French troops in 1783.<sup>12</sup>

#### BOURBONNAIS.

This regiment took part in the German campaigns of 1760, 1761, 1762, and the whole of it was sent to America with Count de Rochambeau. On March 16th, 1781, it fought in Chesapeake Bay on the ships the *Ardent* and the *Jason*, under the orders of the Baron de Vioménil and of de Laval. The history of this regiment during the expedition is completely given in the first part of this work.

In 1780 the regiment was commanded as follows:—

*Colonel,*

The Marquis de Laval.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Viscount de Rochambeau.

---

<sup>12</sup>See in the List of Officers: Mullens.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

De Bressoles.

*Major,*

De Gambs.

*Paymaster,*

De Bézuchet.

*Captains-Commandants :*

De Montfort,	De La Luderie,
De Losse,	Desondes,
De Lanet,	De la Brue,
De Cazals,	Duplessis,
Du Chevalier,	De Chalvet.

*Captains en Second :*

De Corn,	De la Chassaigne,
Du Faure,	Saint-Aubin,
De Mauny,	De Hitton,
Chennevières,	Kininon.
De Morand,	

*First Lieutenants :*

D'Arlandes,	Seilliac,
De Lamezan,	Cieurae,
Salton,	Chevalier de Coriolis,
De Bargues,	D'Artigues,
Deschaux,	Eychenne.

*Second Lieutenants :*

Boiscontaud,	Du Bayet, <sup>15</sup>
De Roche,	De Comeiras,
Casteras,	Narbonne,
Saint-Cir,	Crouzat,
Jousseran,	De Courcelles.

---

<sup>15</sup>This refers to d'Aubert-Dubayet, who was Minister of War during the French Revolution.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

De Silly,	De Catey,
Chevalier Dufaute,	Giemard,
Vidampierre,	De Haussen,
De Berne,	De la Garde,
Pochard,	Villemontés,
Tugnot,	Hitton,
Gaudin,	Gineste,
Mellet,	Monmonnier,
Busselot,	Marcognet. <sup>14</sup>

## CAMBRÉSIS.

This regiment was at Môle Saint Nicholas, in Saint Domingo, in 1777.

*Colonel,*

The Marquis d'Angosse.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count de Duras.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

De Morisot.

*Major,*

De Montgon.

*Paymaster,*

Jouen.

This regiment was afterwards incorporated in that of Saint-onge.

## CHAMPAGNE.

The second battalion was sent to the Windward Islands in 1779, and several of its officers were wounded at the capture of Saint Vincent and in the fights fought by de Guichen.

---

<sup>14</sup>See in the List of Officers: Coussol, Langeron, Mauny, Montesquien, Muderie.

On June 16th, 1779, Captain Baritaut, fighting under the orders of the Chevalier du Romain, aided in the capture of Saint Vincent, and on the 17th received the surrender of Kingstown. On the 3d and 4th of July Grenada was taken. At that engagement a hundred *chasseurs* of the regiment of Champagne were at the van of the column on the right.

The soldiers of Champagne did many deeds of valor on the 24th of September, 1779, before Savannah. Captain La Mothe and a lieutenant were wounded there.

A detachment of the regiment was on board of the ships of de Guichen on April 17th, and May 15th and 19th, 1780. The whole regiment was on the fleet of Count de Grasse during the 9th and 12th of April, 1782. During those actions Lieutenant Quetteville was dangerously wounded.<sup>15</sup>

#### ROYAL-COMTOIS.

De Blanchelande, at the head of the second battalion, the only one that was sent to the French West Indies before 1781, left Saint Vincent on June 1st, 1780, to capture Tabago.

The Chevalier du Frêne, the major, in command of the *chasseurs*, carried the defenses of Saint Eustatius on November 26th of the same year. In 1781 this battalion was stationed at Grenada and at Saint Christopher.

*Colonel,*

The Count de Castéja.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Chevalier de la Noue.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

The Chevalier de Pagny.

*Major,*

De Frêne.

*Paymaster,*

Lacroix.

<sup>15</sup>See in the List of Officers: Petitot.

## ROYAL-DEUX-PONTS.

This regiment was first called *régiment du Palatinat*, because originally it belonged to the prince palatine of Deux-Ponts (Zweibrücken).<sup>16</sup> It was under this original name that it took part in the German campaigns from 1757 to 1762. Chosen to form part of the corps under the orders of Count de Rochambeau, it embarked on the 4th of April, 1780, on the *Eveillé*, of sixty-four guns. Unfavorable winds detained it at Brest until May the 12th. It arrived at Newport with the squadron commanded by de Ternay, after a voyage of seventy-two days. On the 11th of June, 1781, it encamped at Providence, and from there followed the general line of march of the army to New York, and then to Annapolis, from where it was taken by the *Diligente* to the mouth of the York River.

Four hundred men of this regiment were detailed to attack the strongest redoubt of Yorktown during the night of the 14th to the 15th of October, 1781. Under the command of Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, they formed the centre of the column, whose van and rear guards were composed of the regiment of Gâtinais, the van commanded by de l'Estrade and the rear by de Rostaing. I have related in the history of the campaign of 1781 the glorious part that the regiment took in the triumph of the allied armies.

This regiment returned from Boston to France in March, 1783.

*Titulary Colonel,*

The Count Christian de Deux-Ponts.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Viscount Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, who became full colonel in 1782, and whose position was filled by de Fersen.

---

<sup>16</sup>See in the List of Officers: Deux-Ponts.



*Lieutenant-Colonels :*

De Haden,  
The Baron d'Esebeck.

*Major,*

De Prez or Desprez.

*Paymaster,*

Anciaux.

*Captains-Commandants :*

Baron de Furstenwaerther,	De Sunnahl,
Baron De Wisch,	De Stack,
De Klock,	Du Hainault,
De Flad,	Rühle de Lilienstern,
De Thuillières,	Charles de Cabannes.

*Captains en Second :*

Max de Cabannes,	De Ludwig,
Baron de Haacke,	Baron de Joham,
De Furks,	Chevalier de Haacke,
Baron d'Esebeck,	Baron de Closen.
De Mühlensfels,	

*First Lieutenants :*

Count de Spauer,	Baron de Bibra,
Baron de Kalb, <sup>17</sup>	D'Ichtersheim the elder,
Baron de Schwengsfeld,	De Hoen,
Baron de Glaubitz,	De Lutzon.
Baron de Truchses,	

*Second Lieutenants :*

De Bertrand,	Stoertz,
D'Ichtersheim,	Baron de Rathsamhausen,
De Schauembourg,	Baron de Güntzer,
Du Puget,	De Geispitzheim,
Balthaz. de Schauembourg,	Baron de Galatin.

---

<sup>17</sup>Son of the general of the same name.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

De Pradelles,	De Peschery,
De Schwerin,	De Ribeaupierre,
De Bergh,	D'Egloffstein,
De Humbert,	De Zoller,
De Gallois,	De Rupplin,
Schutz,	De Savignac,
Philippe de Hoen,	De Martines,
De Galonnié de Varize,	De Tschudy,
Baron de Lückner,	De la Roche,
De Custine,	De Verget. <sup>18</sup>

## DILLON.

When James the Second, driven from England, sought a refuge with Louis the Fourteenth, Count Arthur Dillon, who had supported James's cause, followed him to France with a large number of Irishmen, and received permission to form a regiment of his own name.

The regiment of Dillon distinguished itself in Spain under de Noailles and de Vendôme, in Germany under Villeroy, in Italy under Vendôme, and finally in the campaigns in which Marshals de Villars and de Berwick commanded.

The first battalion went to the Windward Islands in 1777, under the command of de Bouillé, and aided in the capture of Grenada, Saint Eustatius, Tabago, and Saint Christopher. It took part in the siege of Savannah, under the command of Arthur Dillon, grandson of the one above mentioned.

Six hundred and thirty-three soldiers of this regiment, who composed the second battalion which had remained in France, were joined to Rochambeau's expedition, and embarked at Brest in March, 1780, on the *Provence*. This vessel also carried to America the legion of Lauzun. These two army corps did not leave one another during the campaign. They embarked at the same time at Head of Elk and were de-

---

<sup>18</sup>See in the List of Officers: Leval.

tailed for the attack on Gloucester. While Robert Dillon carried out this attack with the second battalion, the first, commanded by Arthur Dillon, was brought before Yorktown by Saint-Simon. Arthur Dillon, immediately after the defeat of Cornwallis, returned to the Windward Islands,<sup>19</sup> while Robert Dillon remained on the continent.

The whole regiment returned to France in 1783.

One battalion of this regiment was in Martinique in 1780, and the second was at Lille.

Its list of officers, at that time, was thus composed :—

*Colonel,*  
The Count de Dillon.  
*Colonel en Second,*  
Taaffe.  
*Lieutenant Colonel,*  
De Mahony.  
*Major,*  
Browne.  
*Paymaster,*  
Harvey.

<sup>19</sup>The French called at this time Windward Islands the present Lesser Antilles, from Saint Thomas, Saint John, Saint Croix (the Virgin Islands), up to and including Saint Eustatius, Saint Bartholomew, Saint Christopher, Monserrat, Désirade, Guadeloupe, Marie Galante, the Saintes, Dominica, Martinique, Saint Lucia, Barbadoes, Saint Vincent, Grenada, Tabago, and Trinity. The Spaniards had thus named them, because they were constantly exposed to the trade winds.

For the Spaniards, the Leeward Islands were those which were protected from the trade winds by the coasts of America, from the mouth of the Orinoco to the Gulf of Maracaïbo; that is, Margarita, Blanquilla, Tortugas, Aves, Bonaire, Curaçao, and Arouba.

The English, like the French, called Windward Islands those from Martinique to Tabago; and their Leeward Islands were not the Southern Antilles, but those of the North, near the Great Antilles, the Caraiïbes.

To sum up, for all nationalities, the French possessions, from Saint Eustatius to Tabago, were the Windward Islands. Saint Domingo belonged to the Leeward Islands of the English.

Among the *captains* there were :—

Barthélemy Dillon, of the grenadiers,  
Count Théobald Dillon.

Among the *sub-lieutenants* was :—

Guillaume Dillon.

In 1781 the regiment was commanded as follows :—

*Colonel,*

The Count Arthur Dillon.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count Théobald Dillon.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

Barthélemy Dillon.

*Major,*

O'Moran.

*Paymaster,*

Mencarely.

*Captains :*

Gérard Moore,	Shée,
Purdon,	William Moore,
Banks,	O'Neil (with rank of major),
De Nugent,	O'Bérin or O'Brien,
Paul Swiny,	Taaffe.

*Captains en Second :*

Mandeville,	Maedermott, Jr.,
Maguire,	Nowlan,
Maedermott, Sr.,	O'Doyer,
O'Reilly,	Lynch,
Kelly,	Coghlan.

*First Lieutenants :*

Greenlaw,	Welsh,
Th. Dillon,	Evin,
O'Keefe,	Joseph Comerford,
O'Farell,	Jean Browne,
Bernard Macdermott,	Duggan.

*Second Lieutenants :*

D'Arcy,	Hussey,
Fitzharris,	Ch. Whyte,
Th. Browne,	Edw. Swyny,
Christophe Taaffe,	Denis O'Farell,
Fennell,	James O'Farell.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

Maclosky,	Knopff,
Maugan,	Mahony,
Mac-Entire,	Sheldon,
Edw. Fitzgerald,	Char. O'Moran,
Whill Shee,	Owens,
Hyac. O'Farell,	Strange,
Fitz Maurice,	Purdon,
Ch. O'Reilly,	Murphey,
Macdonald,	Hays. <sup>20</sup>
O'Meara,	

## ENGIHEN.

According to the *archives* of the War Department, this regiment was sent to the West Indies in 1777. The *États Militaires* from 1777 to 1783, on the contrary, tell us that it was sent to Saint Domingo only in 1780. At that time it was commanded as follows :—

*Colonel,*

The Marquis de Montazet, who was replaced in 1782  
by Count de Canillac.

<sup>20</sup> See in the List of Officers: Arcy, Tarragon.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count de Canillac, who was replaced in 1782 by  
de Senecterre.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

Dehaumont.

*Major,*

Le Beuf, replaced in 1782 by de Campagnol.

*Paymayster,*

Rollet.

I also find two captains of the name of Dudemaine and  
Lieutenants Grandseigne and de Bressoles.<sup>21, 22</sup>

#### FOIX.

The *États Militaires* do not even mention this regiment.  
According to the *archives* of the War Department, it was sent  
to the West Indies in 1777, fought at Savannah under  
d'Estaing, and returned to France in 1783.<sup>23, 24</sup>

#### FONTANGES.

A legion of that name, composed of mulattoes and free  
negroes from Saint Domingo, saved the French army at Sa-  
vannah by courageously covering its retreat.<sup>25</sup>

#### GÂTINAIS.

This regiment was formed by the splitting in half of the  
regiment of Auvergne<sup>26</sup> and was sent in 1777 to Saint Domingo,

<sup>21</sup> For these names see the List of Officers.

<sup>22</sup> See in the List of Officers: Préal.

<sup>23</sup> See *Histoire de l'infanterie*, by General Susane.

<sup>24</sup> See in the List of Officers: Trenonay.

<sup>25</sup> See in the List of Officers: Fontanges.

<sup>26</sup> Order of March the 25th, 1776.

while that of Auvergne remained in France. The second battalion was at Cape François, Saint Domingo, since 1775. It had served in Germany in the campaigns from 1757 to 1762, and afterwards fought at Savannah under d'Estaing.

Sub-lieutenant Levert was the first to enter the intrenchments from which the defenders fled; but the English soon returned in stronger force, and the French had to retire, carrying with them their dead and wounded, among whom were Count de Béthizy, colonel *en second*, with three gunshot wounds; Captain de Sireuil, struck by a grape shot in the side; Captain *en Second* de Foucault, Lieutenant Justamont, instantly killed; the Chevalier de la Rochenegly, wounded in the head; and the Chevalier de Tourville, wounded by a bullet.

In the naval engagement of the 7th of April, Sergeant Charles Daurier, later general and baron of the Empire, was severely wounded on the ship the *Caton*.

Saint Simon brought to Yorktown the regiment of Gâtinais, whose men regretted their ancient name.

I have related, in the account of the expedition, the glorious rôle that this regiment played during the night of the 14th and 15th of October, and in what way it succeeded in changing its name for that of Royal-Auvergne. I will not again relate this incident here.<sup>27</sup>

Gâtinais returned to France in 1783.

*Colonels-Commandants :*

De Caupenne, 1777,  
The Count de Briey, 1778,  
De Rostaing, 1779.

*Colonels en Second :*

The Viscount de Poudens, 1777,  
De Béthisy, 1778,  
The Baron de Saint Simon, 1781.

---

<sup>27</sup>See Vol. I., page 198.

*The French in America.*

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*  
The Chevalier de l'Estrade.

*Major,*  
Chapuy de Tourville.

*Paymasters :*  
De la Passe, 1779,  
De Vaudrimé, 1779.

*Captains-Commandants :*

Lalbenque,	Dudrot,
De Cabrières,	De Saint-Florent,
Vacheron,	Pecomme,
De Chaumont,	Langon,
De Sireuil,	De Coussol.

*Captains en Second :*

De Jussy,	Mascaron,
De Foucault,	Mollière,
De Bordenave,	Carrère,
S. Morel,	Berthelot,
D'Assas,	Fontbonne.

*First Lieutenants :*

Dubroca,	De la Fabrègue,
Boislève,	La Morandais,
De Chalendar,	Laubadère,
Chabot,	Roussilhe.
Basquiat,	

*Second Lieutenants :*

Terrade,	De la Roehenegly,
De Renty,	De La Pierre,
Dalmas,	D'Emery,
De Genville,	Chappuy de Courville.
De Villaubois,	



*Sub-Lieutenants :*

Le Vert,	De Sillégue,
Dumont,	Durand,
Ch. de Durat,	De Navères,
Calonne,	Marain,
Deschaux,	Beaurin,
Pinray,	Pallioli,
De la Morandière,	Dejean,
Desgouttes,	Bérenger,
De Caignet,	Bonneville,
De Léonardy,	Suffren. <sup>28</sup>

## HAINAULT.

This regiment, which had gone to the colonies in 1775, formed part of the troops who landed at Savannah.

## LAUZUN.

De Lauzun, upon his return from a short and fortunate expedition to Senegal in 1779, received the colonelcy of a regiment, composed of Hungarians, that was then in process of formation, and at the same time permission to recruit a foreign legion to bear his name, of which he should be proprietary colonel. It was to consist of eighteen hundred infantry and six hundred cavalry; it was also not to be divided. But in fact this legion never had more than eight hundred infantry and four hundred cavalry; and owing to lack of transports to carry the force to America, a third of the legion had to remain at Brest. During the absence of de Lauzun, and without his approval, the force that remained at Brest was sent to Senegal.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>28</sup> See in the List of Officers: Bonnot, Cornet, Foret, Gaillot, Laborde de Beaume, Lanniet, Menou, Stack.

<sup>29</sup> See the first part of this book, quoted and followed as authority by General Susane in his lately published (1874) *La cavalerie Française*, article Lauzun. Marginal note by T. B.

The part of Lauzun's legion that embarked on the *Provence* to cross to America under the orders of de Rochambeau included two squadrons of hussars and lancers, grenadiers and *chasseurs*, consisting altogether of about six hundred men.

This legion arrived at Newport on July 13th, 1780, but, owing to lack of fodder for the horses, could not take up its winter quarters in that town. On November 10th it moved on to Lebanon, and on July 21st, 1781, it started from there to march along with the rest of the army towards New York, the legion guarding the right flank.

Lauzun's cavalry rendered great services during the campaign. It reconnoitred the route of the army, supported General Lincoln in reconnoitering before New York on July 3d, and fought successfully with Tarleton's cavalry before Gloucester. The cavalry of the legion followed the land route with the quartermasters, the baggage wagons, and the field artillery, while the infantry of the legion embarked at Head of Elk under the command of de Custine.

The whole legion was united before Gloucester under the orders, first of Weedon, afterwards of de Choisy. It was the first force to meet the corps of Tarleton, and it was for this service that de Lauzun was chosen to carry the news of the surrender of Yorktown to France. He was badly received, and none of his officers, he says, received any rewards.

The legion continued to play a useful part in 1782, under de Rochambeau, until Lauzun took it back from Boston to France in March, 1783, with the rest of the expeditionary corps.<sup>30</sup>

#### SAINTONGE.

This regiment went to Cayenne, remained there from 1763 to 1768, then again left France and made the campaigns with Rochambeau from 1780 to 1783. Its lieutenant-colonel, de la

---

<sup>30</sup> See in the List of Officers: Arrot, Baudoin, Beffroy, Billy-Dillon, Dutertre, Foks, Killemaine, Monthurel, Nortman, Sheldon.

Valette, was sent with one hundred and fifty men to occupy Conanieut Island, but as Rochambeau did not consider it a safe position, he ordered him back to Newport.

The history of this regiment blends with that of the army itself.

By an ordinance of April 26th, 1775, this regiment was enlarged from one to two battalions by the incorporation of the regiment of Cambrésis. Still the *États Militaires*, which give this information in 1776, continue to speak of the regiment of Cambrésis, and give the list of its officers.

The regiment of Saintonge was composed in 1781 as follows:—

*Colonel,*

The Count de Custine, replaced in 1782 by the  
Viscount de Rochambeau.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count de Charlus, replaced in 1782 by the  
Prince de Broglie.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

The Chevalier de La Valette.

*Paymaster,*

Lafage.

*Major,*

De Fleury.

*Captains :*

Baron de Ferrette,	De la Foluère,
De Beaumont,	De la Corbière,
De Wonves,	Des Forêts, <sup>31</sup>
De Brie,	De Bédée.
Duchesne,	

---

<sup>31</sup> See in the List of Officers: Laforest.

*Captains en Second :*

De Roche,	De Champagné,
Denos or d'Enos.	De Saint-Cyr,
Scot de Coulange,	De James de Longueville,
De Laganry,	De Recusson,
De Courvol,	De Dolomieu.

*First Lieutenants :*

De Marguerit,	De Bellemare,
Du Rozel,	De la Carre,
De Valles,	De Champertier,
De La Chenaye,	De Villefranche.
De Coulaïne,	

*Second Lieutenants :*

De Tacher,	De la Valette,
D'Arpavon,	De Reste,
De Quirit,	De Mestre,
Desvignes,	Le Monnier,
Duperron,	Duteil.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

De Jouselin,	Desprez,
De Seguin,	De Taffin,
De Lauberdières,	Denis,
De James,	Milleville,
De Biotère,	Fauville,
De la Chaussée,	Beaugendre,
Dague de la Voute,	De Billemau,
Fausté,	Ducluseau,
Bellegarde,	Barbier de la Serre. <sup>32</sup>
Lecomte,	

---

<sup>32</sup> See in the List of Officers : Brières, Marcou, Montalembert, Noes, Tressan.

## SOISSONNAIS.

This regiment, made up of those of Briqueville and Ségur, served in Germany in the campaigns from 1760 to 1762. It distinguished itself at Laufeld, where de Ségur, afterwards marshal, was shot in the chest. It then served in the Corsican campaign of 1769.

Two battalions of this regiment were sent to follow Rochambeau to America. The rest of the regiment was left behind at Brest, owing to lack of transport. These two battalions left Brest on May 12th, arrived at Newport on July 13th, 1780, moved on to Providence on June 11th, 1781, and formed the rear guard during the march from Providence to Head of Elk, where they embarked. The rest of their history is told in the account of the expedition.<sup>33</sup>

*Colonel-Commandant,*

The Count Felix de Saint-Maime.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Viscount de Noailles, replaced in 1782 by the  
Count de Ségur.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

D'Anselme.

*Major,*

D'Espéyron.

*Paymaster,*

L'Estrignier.

---

<sup>33</sup>The *Mercure de France* of September, 1781, page 33, relates the following act of courage: During the action of March 16th a grenadier of Soissonnais, having had his leg splintered by a cannon shot, drew his knife and cut the flesh holding his leg, which he then threw into the sea. He then sat down and loaded his gun, and said: "Thanks to God, I still have two arms and one leg left for the service of my king."

*Captains-Commandants :*

Didier,	Anselme de la Gardette,
De Bien de Cheigny,	De la Boyère,
De Baudré,	Saint-Léger,
De Marin,	Dupalais.
De Gilbert,	

*Captains en Second :*

Le Bret,	Moyria,
Sinety,	Saint-Victor,
Bazin,	De Lagrange,
Baudot,	Vareilles,
Menou,	De la Caterie.

*First Lieutenants :*

Boisdelle,	De Laburthe,
Windling,	Giou,
Barois,	De Raissae,
De Cousin Duval, <sup>34</sup>	Saint-Hilaire.
Caldagués,	De Caumont.

*Second Lieutenants :*

Maquoi,	De Kninon,
Mauvis,	De Bouilloney,
De Menou,	De Sully,
De Guerpel,	Montepin,
De Gotho,	Dursue.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

De Bonne,	Miollis,
De Gaillard,	Barras,
D'Eroux,	Villeneuve,
D'Avalon,	Pothonier,
Clavis,	De Proyer,
Bonnefons,	D'Arandel,
Loubat,	Dannebault,
Marin,	Berthier de Berlhuis,
Girard,	D'Arthus. <sup>35</sup>
Robernier,	

<sup>34</sup> See in the List of Officers : Écoussin.<sup>35</sup> See in the List of Officers : Coussin, Dalphéran, Guichard, Maguis.

## TOURAINÉ.

This regiment served in the German campaigns from 1758 to 1762; was sent to Martinique, and remained there from 1780 to 1783. Saint-Simon, its colonel, took the regiment to Yorktown, together with those of Agénois and Gâtinais. It was stationed on the left of the allied army, between impassable swamps and the York River, at the same time having to the rear free communications with the rest of the army. Saint-Simon built a strong battery of eight cannons and six mortars, and was ordered to make a feint during the night of the 14th and 15th of October, while de Vioménil in the centre and La Fayette on the right each captured a redoubt.

The regiment of Touraine returned to the West Indies with Saint-Simon on the ships of de Grasse November 4th, 1781, and arrived on the 26th at Saint Domingo. It returned to France in 1783.<sup>36</sup>

*Colonel Mestre de Camp,*  
The Viscount de Poudens.

*Colonel en Second,*  
The Count de Fléchin, replaced in 1780 by the Chevalier de Mirabeau.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*  
De Montlezun.

*Major,*  
De Ménonville.

*Paymaster,*  
Reynaud.

<sup>36</sup> A soldier of the regiment of Touraine, Claude Thion, only seventeen years old, distinguished himself at the capture of Bristone Hill, on the Island of Saint Christopher, by an act of great heroism. The 20th of January, 1782, Thion was ordered to carry bombs, from the magazine in the trenches, to the batteries. During one of his trips a cannon ball cut off his right arm, which only hung by a tendon. He borrowed the knife of one of his comrades, cut the tendon, had the bomb replaced on his left shoulder, and carried it to his battery before having his wound dressed. He was admitted to the Invalides.

*Captains-Commandants :*

De la Coste,	Charlot,
De Rommefort,	De Savery,
De Beauregard,	Ducasse,
De Launay,	De Thorenc,
Desbordes,	D'Artel de Weinsberg.

*Captains en Second:*

D'Aloze or d'Alause,	Normandin,
D'Espanan,	De Saint-Félix,
De Marey,	De Signy,
De Latour-Clamouze,	De Campan,
De Pesseplane,	De Vezian.

*First Lieutenants :*

De Beaudreuil,	De Pontavis,
Parmentier,	Hemard,
De Vaubercey,	Béatrix,
De Bonne,	De Préchâteau,
De Gourey,	Chevalier.

*Second Lieutenants :*

Desbranches,	La Rochevernavy,
De Crémoux,	Pomerry,
Patet,	Vidampierre.

*Sub-Lieutenants :*

François,	Maquette de Marey,
De Bressoles,	Banal,
De Mathey,	Dubac,
Lecoq,	Duhamel,
D'Albenas,	De Montlezun,
De Retz,	De La Porte,
De Montalembert,	Blondel de Bonneuil,
Dujonquoi,	Dupeyron,
Latour de Clamouze,	Castelnaud. <sup>37</sup>

<sup>37</sup> See in the List of Officers: Bonne, Cazal, Crozat de Sarrazin, Despeyrons, Falquereitte.



VIENNOIS.

This regiment served in the Windward Islands, under de Bouillé, from 1775 to 1783.

It was at Martinique in 1777, and was thus officered:—

*Colonel-Commandant,*

The Count de Miroménil.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Marquis de Pardieu.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

Rouxel de Blanchelande.

*Major,*

Villetard de Guérie.

*Paymaster,*

Mallet.

In 1779 and 1780 the *colonel-commandant* was the Marquis du Chilleau, formerly colonel of the regiment of Guyenne.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count de La Porte.

The rest of the staff was as above.

In 1781 the regiment was at Dominica, and was commanded as follows:—

*Colonel,*

The Marquis du Chilleau.

*Colonel en Second,*

The Count de La Porte.

*Lieutenant-Colonel,*

De Blanchelande.

*Major,*  
De Gimat.  
*Paymaster,*  
Moreau.

In 1782 the Count de Bouillé took the place of du Chilleau, the Marquis de Coigny that of the Count de La Porte, and La Bérillais that of Gimat.

WALSH.

The second battalion alone crossed to America in 1780, to the West Indies; it did not go to Yorktown.<sup>38</sup>

*Colonel,*  
The Count de Walsh-Serrant.  
*Colonel en Second,*  
The Viscount de Walsh-Serrant.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel,*  
De Butler.  
*Major,*  
O'Brien.  
*Paymaster,*  
Bamelin.<sup>39</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> We find the name of MacMahon among the sub-lieutenants.

<sup>39</sup> See in the List of Officers: Macarthy, Staack (Edouard).

## LIST OF THE FRENCH OFFICERS

WHO TOOK PART IN THE WAR OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE,  
EITHER AS VOLUNTEERS WITH A COMMISSION FROM  
CONGRESS, OR IN THE FRENCH EXPEDITION.

### A.

ABOVILLE (François-Marie, Count d') was born at Brest in 1730, and died in 1817. He served with distinction under Rochambeau in the American campaign as colonel-commandant of the artillery. By his able arrangements he aided materially in the capture of Yorktown.<sup>40,41</sup>

In 1789 he was appointed *maréchal de camp*, and commanded the artillery of the Armies of the North and of the Ardennes, with the rank of lieutenant-general, during the French Revolution in 1792.<sup>42</sup> In 1793 he declared against

---

<sup>40</sup> Deux Ponts, 70.

<sup>41</sup> One may judge from the following incident how d'Aboville commanded his artillery:—

The 15th of October Lord Cornwallis wrote to General Clinton: "Last evening the enemy carried my two advanced redoubts on the left by storm, and during the night included them in the second parallel, which they are at present busy in perfecting. My situation now becomes very critical; we dare not show a gun to their old batteries, and I expect that their new ones will open to-morrow morning. Experience has shown that our fresh earthen works do not resist their powerful artillery, so that we shall soon be exposed to an assault in ruined works in a bad position and with weakened numbers. The safety of the place is therefore so precarious that I cannot recommend that the fleet and army should run great risque in endeavoring to save us."

<sup>42</sup> Manuscript of Dupetit-Thouars, 78.

Dumouriez ; then, under the Empire, he became inspector-general of the artillery, senator, and grand officer of the Legion of Honor.

The Count d'Aboville invented a kind of wheel with metal naves, which was first shown at the Industrial Exposition in 1802, and which has since been used for velocipedes.

AIGUISY (D'), an infantry officer, was killed in the naval fight off Saint Lucia, the 19th of May, 1780.<sup>43</sup>

AIX, an auxiliary officer, was killed.<sup>44</sup>

ALAUSSÉ, ALOZE or ALAUSÉ (Joseph-Philémon Galtier d'), born December 24th, 1742, in Languedoc ; was in the three battles fought by the Count de Guichen ; captain in the regiment of Touraine.

ANSELME DE LA GARDETTE (Joseph-Bernard-Modeste) was born the 26th of August, 1737, at Apt in Provence, and began to serve in 1745. His father was an officer in the regiment of Soissonnais, and, according to the custom of the day, the son was inscribed on the lists of that regiment when seven years of age. He was captain in 1760, major in 1774, lieutenant-colonel in 1777, and, in spite of poor health, he followed his regiment to America and served in the small expedition that started from Newport on the squadron of Des-touches for Delaware Bay. An excellent officer, his brilliant conduct at Yorktown gained for him a pension of six hundred *livres* in the order of Saint-Louis. He was the oldest of the lieutenant-colonels in America who was not a brigadier.

Lieutenant-general in May, 1792, he took, at the head of a corps of the Army of the South, Nice, Montalban, and Villefranche. But, having suffered a defeat at Sospel, he

---

<sup>43</sup> Manuscript of Dupetit-Thouars, 42.

<sup>44</sup> Manuscript of Dupetit-Thouars, 7, 186.

was accused of treachery and locked up at l'Abbaye. The 9th Thermidor released him.

ANSELME DE LA GARDETTE (Jacques), brother of the preceding one, was born at Apt, July the 3d, 1740, and served in America with the rank of captain-commandant, in the same regiment of Soissonnais. At first he only bore the name of de La Gardette, which was that of his mother.<sup>45</sup> He died in 1812.

ARCY (Jacques-Philippe d') was born at Paris in 1742; captain in the regiment of Dillon; died before Savannah. It is probable that he was a son of the celebrated Patrick d'Arcy, who was born at Galway, September 27th, 1725; was a member of the Academy in 1749, was colonel at the battle of Rossbach, and died at Paris, October 18th, 1779. The father left scientific works on *artillery, the moon, a new gun, electricity*, and other subjects.

ARENDF (Baron d'), commanded Fort Island and the German battalion, and resigned in 1777 on account of his health. He was one of the first to engage as a volunteer.

ARMAND (Charles, Marquis de la Rouerie), better known as *Colonel Armand*. He served for ten years in France in the French Guards, but left the service to enter the order of the Trappists, owing to a love affair.<sup>46</sup> He stayed with them only a short time, and crossed to America, where he received from Congress, March the 22d, 1777, the title of colonel, and the permission to enlist a legion of two hundred men. He fell in so readily with the republican customs of the country that he wished to be known only by his baptismal

<sup>45</sup> See in the List of Regiments: Soissonnais.

<sup>46</sup> It was his unfortunate love for the Beaumesnil, of the Opera, which first caused him to enter the order of the Trappists, and then induced him to cross to America.

name. He showed during the whole war great courage and activity, to which he joined a gay and witty character. He fought at Red Bank, and then in New Jersey under La Fayette.

In November, 1778, he commanded, as colonel, at the camp at the Valley Forge, a corps of light armed troops; he was then only twenty-four years of age. His legion was almost entirely destroyed at the battle of Camden, in Carolina. He captured, near Kingsbridge, the loyalist Baremore. His corps was incorporated into the legion of Pulaski in 1780.

De la Rouerie returned to France in May, 1781. General Washington intrusted him with a letter for Marshal de Biron, in which he recommended him to the goodwill of the French Minister, saying that this brave officer had not received in America, in spite of his excellent services, the rank he deserved.

The Marquis received at that time the cross of Saint-Louis. But he did not wish to abandon the cause that he had already so well served; he bought everything that was necessary to arm and equip a legion, and returned to America, where he offered to Congress his purchases.

Upon the signing of peace, in 1783, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general.

Returning to France in 1784 he took an active part in the Revolutionary movement; nevertheless, he opposed the excesses of the Jacobins, but it was too late, and he had to take part in the Royalist revolts of the Bretons and the Vendéens.

He organized the Royalist insurrection of Brittany and prepared a general revolt for the month of March, 1793. For a long time he was able to escape the researches of the agents of the Convention, and lived for six months at Rennes, in the midst of his enemies, all intent upon his conspiracy, disguised as a crippled beggar with a plaster on his eye. But he was so much affected by the death of the king that he

was seized with a violent fever and died on January 30th, 1793, without having accomplished anything. He was buried at night, by moonlight; but his body was exhumed a few days later by the Republicans, who found upon it papers compromising several of his political friends. A few of them, on these indications, were sought for and guillotined.

ARROT (Viscount d') was on board of the *Provence* to cross to America with Count de Dillon, under the orders of de Lauzun.<sup>47</sup>

ARUNDEL, enlisted as a volunteer, was appointed captain of artillery the 19th of March, 1776, under the orders of General Lee.

ASSAS (D'), captain *en second* in the regiment of Gâtinais.

This d'Assas was the nephew of the famous Chevalier d'Assas, who fell at Clostercamp under the bayonets whilst crying out the famous, "A moi, Auvergne, voilà l'ennemi."

The Chevalier d'Assas was captain of *chasseurs* in the regiment of Auvergne, and he had in the same regiment his elder brother, father of the d'Assas whom we find here, captain in the regiment of Gâtinais.

Rochambeau had belonged to the regiment of d'Assas, and it was probably on this account that he chose this corps to take part in the American expedition under his command. The present Marquis d'Assas must be the grandson of the Captain d'Assas of the American expedition, and he continues to enjoy the pension of one thousand francs given by Louis the Sixteenth to the posterity of the hero of Clostercamp, which was one of the four pensions<sup>48</sup> of the *ancien régime* which were kept up by the National Assembly.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>47</sup> *Mémoires de Lauzun.*

<sup>48</sup> "These four pensions were the following: Heirs of Montcalm, d'Assas, de Chambors, and Marshal de Luckner." Marginal note.

<sup>49</sup> *Archives of war.*

AUBETERRE or OPTERRE (D'), an officer of engineers attached to the expeditionary corps.

AURIER (Charles, Baron d'), officer in the French army under Rochambeau.<sup>60</sup>

AUTICHAMP (Antoine-Joseph-Eulalie de Beaumont, Count d') was born October 10th, 1744, at Angers. He began to serve in 1759, was officer in 1761, captain in 1763, and colonel April the 11th, 1770. He served in four campaigns in America, and especially distinguished himself at Yorktown, where he won by his gallant conduct the rank of brigadier *mestre de camp* in the regiment of Agénois on the 5th of December, 1781. He was endowed with much talent, activity, and firmness. He distinguished himself at Saint Christopher, and upon the signing of peace was appointed *maréchal de camp*.

Cromot Dubourg found him at Williamsburg, where he had returned with Saint-Simon, and Dubourg says in his Memoirs that he was very glad to see him again on account of the kindness that his brother had received from him.

AYMARD DE VILLÉ (Louis-François d'), a captain in the regiment of Armagnac, born at Verdun, November 5th, 1749. He was severely wounded in the battles fought, from the 9th to the 12th of August, 1782, by the Count de Grasse.

## B.

BALDIVIA (Potthier de), a well educated young man, son of a chevalier of Saint-Louis, engineer attached to the Duke of Orleans, whom Dr. Dubourg enlisted for America. He started with Gillet de Lomont.

BARGUES. See CHAZELLE.

---

<sup>60</sup> Admitted (to what not said) July 4th, 1825, upon application of La Fayette. Marginal note by T. B.



BAROLIER (La), captain of artillery, was almost killed during the night of the 28th of May, 1781, by one of his sergeants, who gave him several cuts with a sabre, without known reason. The would-be murderer was immediately tried and hung.<sup>51</sup>

BARRAS (Louis, Count de), born in Provence of an old family distinguished in the profession of arms. There was a saying: "Noble as the Barras, as ancient as the rocks of Provence."

The early part of his life is not clearly known. He first followed d'Estaing in his campaign in North America and distinguished himself in the fight at Grenada.

After the death of the Chevalier de Ternay, Captain Destouche, as the oldest officer, took command of the squadron; but the command was given to de Barras, who came to take possession of his post on the 8th of May, 1781. He had left Brest on the 26th of March on the frigate the *Concorde*, with Viscount de Rochambeau and the two brothers Berthier, and landed at Newport. He was escorted by the *Émeraude* and the *Bellone*. At this time Washington was uncertain what direction to take to strike a decisive blow. But de Barras let him know, by a dispatch, that he was bringing him six millions in place of the promised troops, who could not come for lack of transport, and that Count de Grasse was to start on the 4th of August from Cape François in Saint Domingo for Chesapeake Bay, with twenty-five or twenty-nine war vessels and three thousand six hundred soldiers under the command of Saint-Simon. The allied generals then immediately made their arrangements to raise the siege of New York unknown to the enemy, and to move by forced marches on to Yorktown.

At the same time that the troops under the command of Washington and Rochambeau executed this movement, de Barras remained with his squadron in the port of Rhode

---

<sup>51</sup> Blanchard.

Island under the protection of five hundred French soldiers under the command of de Choisy, and one thousand American militiamen. Finally, having received news of the near arrival of de Grasse in Chesapeake Bay, de Barras took on board of the ten ships he commanded the troops of de Choisy and the artillery, and, profiting by an engagement of the French admiral with Admiral Graves, he entered the bay and successfully disembarked his stores and his troops.

De Grasse had just been appointed lieutenant-general, and Count de Barras, although his senior officer, agreed to serve under his orders until the end of the campaign. He gave thus an example of devotion which has had few models and few imitators, especially at that time.<sup>52</sup>

De Barras followed Count de Grasse from Chesapeake Bay to the West Indies, and fought bravely, on the 25th and 26th of January, 1782, against Admiral Hood, whose squadron was anchored under the guns of Saint Christopher. De Bouillé having captured this colony, de Barras was detached to capture the islands of Névis and Montserrat, which surrendered. He returned afterwards to Europe and was not present at the disaster of the following April. He retired at the Peace of 1783, and died shortly after the French Revolution.

He was the uncle of Jean Nicolas de Barras, one of the five Directors of the French Republic.

BARRE (De La) entered the service as cadet in the troops of the colonies in 1759, passed as *aspirant* into the artillery in 1764, volunteer in the carabiniers in 1767, sub-lieutenant in 1770, lieutenant in the regiment of Condé in 1776, belonged to the squadron of the king commanded by Count d'Estaing, and to the troops which were landed at the siege of Savannah in 1780, where he was wounded. He is, perhaps, the same as the following.

---

<sup>52</sup> See Vol. I., pages 109, 110, and pages 168-182, and extracts from "*Journal d'un officier de marine*," page 24, Paris, 1782.

BARRE (De La), French general.

The *Biographie Générale* says that, carried away by liberal ideas, this one followed La Fayette to America, where he distinguished himself; that afterwards he returned to serve in France, and was appointed brigadier-general. Employed at the siege of Toulon, and afterwards in the army of the Pyrenees, he was mortally wounded between Roses and Figuières. The Convention decreed that his name and his deeds should be engraved on a column in the Panthéon.

BAUDIN DE BEAUREGARD DE ROMEFORT (Charles-Pierre), major in the regiment of Agénois, born at Cognac the 15th of June, 1740.

BAUDOT. See TAYET.

BAUDOUIN, lieutenant-colonel of the legion of Lauzun, came to America and landed at Newport, with Rochambeau. He returned to France in October, 1780. Blanchard gave him a letter for his uncle, Blanchard de Lavarie, residing in Saint Domingo, member of the Superior Council at Port-au-Prince.

BAUDRÉ (Olivier-Victor de), born at Bayeux the 21st of May, 1736; served since 1756; captain in 1762; captain-commandant in the regiment of Soissonnais, and the oldest captain of that regiment during the American War; excellent officer, full of honor, zeal, and intelligence; good conduct at Yorktown.

BAZIN (Guillaume de), born the 24th of March, 1740, at Marmande, in Guyenne, captain-commandant of Soissonnais. Twenty-four years and eight months of service; three campaigns in Germany, two in Corsica in 1768-1769, two in America; wounded at Clostercamp and in Corsica; decorated for his good conduct before Yorktown.

BEAUHARNAIS (Alexandre, Viscount de), born in Martinique in 1760, guillotined in Paris in 1794; served as major under Rochambeau in the United States. Deputy from Blois to the States General, he was one of the first to join the Third Estate, became President of the National Assembly, general of division in the Army of the Rhine in 1792, minister of war in 1793.<sup>53</sup> Falsely accused of having aroused a disturbance at Metz, he was arrested and condemned to death by the revolutionary tribunal. His widow, Joséphine, became Empress of the French, and his son was made Viceroy of Italy by Napoleon.

BEAULIEU (De), former captain of infantry in France, obtained the same position in America, where he went to serve in the legion of Pulaski. An infantry officer of this name was wounded in the fight off Saint Lucia, on the fleet of Guichen. Pontgibaud says that after the war he married an English woman, and kept a tavern at Asylum. We think that perhaps he means de Pontleroy, secret agent of Choiseul, to whom we have given another notice.

BEAUMARCHAIS (Pierre-Augustin Caron de). We do not have to consider here the man of letters so celebrated from his creation of Figaro, but only the merchant who covered his speculations with the flag of liberalism. Already in the beginning of the year 1776, Barbue Dubourg, agent of the Americans in Paris, had addressed to Congress two French officers, Penet and de Pliarne, who engaged to furnish arms and ammunition to the revolted colonies, and effectually, on the 10th of June, 1776, Penet started from Nantes with fifteen thousand guns from the royal gun shops. They were sent under the name of *la Tuillerie*. Beaumarchais, associated with Pelletier du Doyer and de Montieu, equipped, in January, 1777, the *Amphitrîte*

---

<sup>53</sup> Did not accept this position. Marginal note.

and two other ships, on which were Ducoudray, de la Rouerie, de Bore, Conway; Captain Fautrelle was in command of the *Amphitrite*. At the same time Arthur Lee ratified in Paris, in the name of Congress, with the French Government, a secret treaty, by which the latter agreed to secretly furnish arms and ammunition to the Americans under the cover of commerce. Beaumarchais undertook sending the arms and the management of the funds. He took the name of Hortalès Rodrigue, residing at Cape Français, Saint Domingo, and he had addressed to that residence the convoys that Lee sent him, under the name of the manufacturer, Mairy Johnson. The treaty was not carried out until October, 1777; the first convoys were loaded on the merchant vessel the *Heureux*, and they arrived at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on the 1st of November. The brave Baron Steuben was on this same vessel.

The *Fier-Rodrigue*, Captain de Montaut, then the *Ferragus*, the *Zéphir*, the *Estargette*, the *Thérèse*, were armed in 1778. The *Fier-Rodrigue* was a real war vessel with sixty guns, and was convoying some ten merchant ships, when, in sight of the Island of Grenada in the beginning of July, 1779, it met the fleet of Admiral d'Estaing preparing to fight the fleet of Admiral Byron. The *Fier-Rodrigue* had to take a position in the line of battle under the orders of d'Estaing. De Montaut was killed, and Gantheaume, afterwards admiral, replaced him in command.

The arms were often of a poor quality; several loads were captured by English cruisers. Congress, whose finances were in a bad state, could not always send to Beaumarchais the moneys that he wanted. Nevertheless he showed himself as able a financier and merchant as he was a literary man, and, thanks to his good sense and his activity, he acquired some fortune which he augmented by other speculations. He nearly lost his riches as well as his life during the French Revolution; his good luck, and perhaps his exaggerated love for money,

had made him many enemies. He died in 1799 at the age of seventy; he had, it was said, committed suicide.<sup>54</sup>

BEAUMONT. See GORAT.

BEAUMONT (Antoine-François, Viscount de), born the 3d of May, 1753, at the Château of la Roque, in Périgord. He was commander of squadron in 1781, and brought himself into notice in the battle of the 11th of September, 1781, where he captured the English frigate the *Fox*.

Appointed in 1789 deputy from the tribunal of the nobility<sup>55</sup> of Agen to the States General, he steadily voted with the right in the Assembly *Constituante*, was opposed to the uniting of the three orders, and protested against the decree of the 19th of June, 1790, which abolished the nobility. After the session, he withdrew to England, then to Russia. Returning to France during the Consular Government, he settled at Toulouse, where he died on the 15th of September, 1805.

BEDEAUX (Lebrun de). Appointed brevet captain with pay the 10th of May, 1777; lieutenant-colonel of the legion of Pulaski the 10th of December, 1777;<sup>56</sup> died in America.<sup>57</sup>

BÉDÉE DE BOISBRAS (Ange-Armand de), born at Rennes the 1st of March, 1742; entered the service in 1757; captain-commandant in the regiment of Saintonge the 28th of August, 1777; five campaigns at Cayenne, two in America.

---

<sup>54</sup> This extraordinary man dipped into everything; he was indeed a jack of all trades. He almost succeeded in everything, so prodigious were his abilities. He tried, however, in vain, one must admit, to be an honest man. (*Revue Rétrospective*, 15th of March, 1870, page 168.) See Vol. I., pages 82, 83.

<sup>55</sup> *Noblesse de la Sénéchaussee.*

<sup>56</sup> Perhaps 1778. Marginal note.

<sup>57</sup> Auberteuil.

BEFFROY, officer of the legion of Lauzun, who distinguished himself at Gloucester.<sup>58</sup>

BÉHAGLE or BÉHAGUE (Jean-Baptiste-Emmanuel de), born at Paris the 3d of February, 1735; captain-commandant in the regiment of Agénois after twenty-six years of service; served in the campaigns in Germany. Six years of sojourn in America ruined his constitution and incapacitated him from continuing to serve.<sup>59</sup>

BELLANGER (De), officer of artillery, who was killed in the trenches before Yorktown on the 17th of October, 1781, the day of the preliminary steps for surrender.

BELLECOUR (Lebrun de). See BEDEAUX.

BÉRAGE DE LA BOYÈRE (Jean-Pierre), born at Aix in Provence, the 24th of February, 1736; captain-commandant in the regiment of Soissonnais the 7th of June, 1776, after twenty-five years of service. He made two campaigns in America, proved himself a good officer, and was decorated for his good conduct at Yorktown.

BÉRAND DE MAURAIGE or MORREIGE (Christophe-Philippe), born the 15th of March, 1759; appointed sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Agénois the 1st of November, 1779; decorated for a wound received at Savannah, where he had a leg broken the 9th of October, 1780. Remained on the battlefield, and was for four months prisoner of war in the enemy's hospitals.

BERGUISSENT, BOURGUISSON or BOURGUIGNONT (De), captain of Agénois, commanding the redoubt on the right against which the English made a sortie during the night of the 15th

---

<sup>58</sup> Report of Rochambeau.

<sup>59</sup> *Archives* of war.

to the 16th October, 1781. He was wounded and made prisoner.<sup>60</sup>

BERRUET. See BERVET.

BERTHELOT (Augustin-Clément de Villeneuve, Chevalier de), born the 19th of August, 1750, at Résigne, in Anjou ; appointed captain in the regiment of Gâtinais (Royal-Auvergne) the 17th of August, 1779 ; died in 1781 from wounds received at the siege of Yorktown.

BERTHIER (Louis-Alexandre), born at Versailles the 20th of November, 1753 ; captain of the regiment of Soissonnais the 26th of April, 1780 ; made four campaigns in America as sub-assistant quartermaster.<sup>61</sup> "The two brothers Berthier, recently arrived from France," says General Dumas in his Memoirs, "are joined to our staff."<sup>62, 63</sup>

Berthier went in 1783 to Porto Cabello with Ségur and surveyed the latter's property at Saint Domingo. He returned to France a colonel, served the Republic with distinction, then became closely attached to Bonaparte, who, having become Emperor, covered him with favors, made him his major-general, and created him Marshal of France, Prince of Neuchâtel and of Wagram. He died the 1st of June, 1815.

---

<sup>60</sup> Manuscript of Cromot Dubourg.

<sup>61</sup> *Maréchal des logis*.

<sup>62</sup> 1781.

<sup>63</sup> In the reconnoitering expeditions that were made on the 21st of July by the Count de Damas, the Count de Vauban and Berthier, all aids-de-camp of the Count de Rochambeau, the leg of the Count de Damas's horse was broken by a ball ; de Damas then took off the saddle and the bridle himself in front of the enemy's batteries, put the saddle on the horse of a hussar, and got up behind the latter to return to the generals. De Vauban and Berthier each took a prisoner, but the latter officer killed the one he had made, because, having surrendered, he had fired at him with a pistol. (*Mercur de France*, October, 1781, page 172.)



BERTHIER (César-Gabriel), the second brother of the preceding one, was born at Versailles the 4th of May, 1765, was only fifteen years old in 1780, and consequently could not serve as aid-de-camp to Rochambeau, but he also went to America.

BERVET or BÉRUET, quartermaster-paymaster in the regiment of Agénois; private in 1768, officer in 1779; was present at the siege of Yorktown.

BÉTHISY (Jacques-Eléonor, Viscount de), born at Calais the 4th of December, 1748. Entered the service in 1764, captain of dragoons in 1768, colonel *en second* of the regiment of Gâtinais<sup>64</sup> the 7th of August, 1778. Was unhappy at not having been on the expedition to Grenada, and did all he could with Count d'Estaing in order to be on the following expedition, which was granted him; obtained the position of third commander of the column of Dillon. He received two gunshot wounds before Savannah on the 9th of October, 1779; one went through his left hand; the other cut his skin near the groin.

BÉVILLE (De), served since 1746. Lieutenant-colonel in 1761, brigadier in 1778, *maréchal de camp* the 5th of December, 1781; went through the German War on the staff, and through the entire American War as quartermaster-general.<sup>65</sup> He made ten marches of over seven miles each, crossing fifteen great rivers, with the whole army and few means, with neither delay nor accident. His distinguished conduct at Yorktown brought him a pension of twelve hundred *livres*; asked, in 1783, for a place as commander of the order of Saint-Louis, and hoped to be employed.

---

<sup>64</sup> Royal-Auvergne.

<sup>65</sup> *Maréchal général des logis*.

BÉVILLE (Chevalier de), son of the former, served since 1773. Officer in 1775, captain on leave<sup>66</sup> of the dragoons of Noailles in 1779. In 1780 he went to America, where Rochambeau first employed him as aid-de-camp and placed him in the rear of the army as assistant quartermaster-general of the regiment of Touraine.

BICHET DE ROCHFONTAINE, enlisted as a volunteer, brevet engineer with rank of captain the 18th of September, 1778.<sup>67</sup>

BIEN DE CHEVIGNY (Frédéric-François-Louis de), born at Avallon the 13th of April, 1737. Lieutenant of the *chasseurs* of Soissonais, and commanded that company, during the absence of de Tarragon, before Savannah. He was present at the sortie of the 25th of November and at the attack of the intrenchments, where he lost half of his company. He made as captain the campaign of Yorktown, although already on the retired list.

BILLY-DILLON (De), officer in the hussars of Lauzun; wounded before Gloucester the 4th of October, 1781;<sup>68</sup> was guillotined under the Terror with his brother and Lauzun.

BLANCHARD (Claude), born the 16th of May, 1742, at Angers, of a family of that town ennobled by belonging to the municipal magistracy.<sup>69</sup> He began, in 1762, in the war office, under the orders of one of his relations, Dubois.<sup>70</sup> Appointed commissary of war in 1768, Blanchard made in that

<sup>66</sup> *Réformé.*

<sup>67</sup> Major, November 16th, 1781. Marginal note by T. B.

<sup>68</sup> Manuscript of Cromot Dubourg.

<sup>69</sup> *Échevinage.*

<sup>70</sup> Dubois had for successor in 1768, in the position of secretary-general of Switzerland and the Grisons, the Abbé Barthélemy, author of the *Young Anacharsis*. (See the *Almanach Royal* of 1768.)

position the campaign of Corsica, where he stayed ten years. The 29th of January, 1773, he received from the minister of war, Monteynard, the permission to marry Thérèse-Charlotte de Coriolis, of a noble family of Provence. Principal commissary in 1780, he accompanied in that position Rochambeau to America and I have indicated in my account of the war the part he played in that campaign.<sup>71</sup> In 1784, commissary of war in Brittany. In 1788 he was commanding commissary at Arras, and was called the following year to the command of the National Guard of that town, of which he soon became, with Carnot, the representative in the National Assembly. In that chamber, with Lacuée and Mathieu Dumas, he became the ordinary reporter of military matters. He was expelled by the Committee of Public Safety, and was obliged to hide to escape pursuit. It was then that he wrote up his "*Journal de la Campagne d'Amérique*," from which we have taken interesting extracts.<sup>72</sup> "Now that I have some leisure," he says (Messidor, year II. of the Republic), "I shall make a clean copy of my diary, without changing anything important in the style or in the facts." After the fall of Robespierre, Blanchard reassumed the position of chief commissary to the Army of Sambre and Meuse, then to the Army of the Interior, then to the Army of Batavia, where he was sent by Bernadotte, who thanked him, in 1798, for his zeal and devotion, and lastly to the Hotel des Invalides, where he died in 1802, at the age of sixty, leaving, says General Berruyer, Governor of the Invalides,

---

<sup>71</sup> Blanchard was the principal commissary of war, during the expedition, with de Tarlé, de Villemanzy, Jujardy, Chesnel, and de Corny (*États Militaires*). He embarked at Brest on the *Conquérant*, and slept on board, the 14th of April, at Sainte-Barbe, with thirty or forty persons. Rochambeau added in a note in his own handwriting, to the report on Blanchard which the Intendant de Tarlé had written for the minister of war after the siege of Yorktown, "a man of the greatest distinction." Still, he received no reward, and complained about it.

<sup>72</sup> See Vol. I., page 9.

in a letter to the minister of war, the reputation of an administrator remarkable for his talents and his virtues.<sup>73</sup>

Claude Blanchard had a son, Edouard-Henri Blanchard, who also became commissary of war, and who died about 1865, aged ninety-two, at La Flèche, Sarthe.

BLANCHELANDE (Philibert-François Roussel de), general, born at Dijon in 1735, guillotined, together with his son, on the 11th of April, 1793. He went to Martinique in 1779, with the second battalion of the regiment of Viennois, of which he was lieutenant-colonel ;<sup>74</sup> defended Saint Vincent, on the 17th of December, 1780, with seven hundred and fifty men against four thousand Englishmen, and was appointed

<sup>73</sup>See Vol. I., page 222, note 222. See also Journal of Claude Blanchard, pages 160-169. The stations on the return journey, according to Blanchard, were the following:—

DATES.	STOPS.	DISTANCES.
23 June, 1782 . . . . .	Williamsburg.	
24 " " . . . . .	Drinking Spring . . . . .	9 miles.
5 July, " . . . . .	Bird's Tavern . . . . .	8 "
6 " " . . . . .	Ravelaf House.	
7 " " . . . . .	New Kent.	
8 " " . . . . .	Newcastle (sojourn).	
10 " " . . . . .	Hanover Town . . . . .	5 miles.
11 " " . . . . .	Hanover Court House.	
12 " " . . . . .	Brunk's Bridge.	
13 " " . . . . .	Bullengreen (Bowling Green).	
14 " " . . . . .	12 miles south of Fredericksburg.	
15 " " . . . . .	Fredericksburg and Falmouth.	
16 " " . . . . .	(Sojourn).	
17 " " . . . . .	Peyton's Tavern.	
18 " " . . . . .	Dumfris.	
19 " " . . . . .	Colchester.	
20 " " . . . . .	Alexandria.	
21 " " . . . . .	Georgetown.	
22 " " . . . . .	Bladensburg.	
25 " " . . . . .	Rose Tavern.	
26 " " . . . . .	Spurier's Tavern.	
27 " " . . . . .	Baltimore.	

<sup>74</sup>De Blanchelande also commanded the second battalion of Royal-Comtois at the capture of Tabago. E. S. B.

brigadier as a reward.<sup>75</sup> After the capture of Tabago he was appointed its governor; afterwards he commanded at Saint Domingo, which he left when the Revolution broke out, by order of the commissioners sent by the Convention. He followed Mauduit-Duplessis, commandant of the regiment at Port-au-Prince, in his resistance to revolutionary ideas and to freeing the negroes. He supported the Royalist side; but the assistance which he had asked from France was fatal to him, as the Republic was proclaimed. He had to hide to escape from the zeal of the republican soldiers of the regiments of Artois and Normandy, who had landed on the 2d of March, 1791. He was taken, brought back to France, and executed.

BLAUDAT (Mathieu), born the 17th of January, 1725, at Mulan, in Franche-Comté; enlisted as private in 1740, and reached the rank of second lieutenant of Agénois in 1777. First lieutenant in 1779. He was wounded by a musket ball which passed through both thighs at the siege of Tournay in 1745; received another bullet in the right thigh before Laufeld in 1747, and was cut by a sword on the head at Wartburg in 1760, for which wound he was trepanned. He was killed at the siege of Savannah on the 24th of September, 1779.

BOIS-BERTRAND (De), "young man full of honor, courage, and zeal, who held a brevet of lieutenant-colonel in France in June, 1776," and whom Dr. Dubourg engaged that month for the colonies. "He asks for nothing," he writes to Franklin, "and will be placed as is desired." He embarked with Ducondray on the *Amphitrite*, belonging to Beaumarchais. According to the *American Archives*, he left in August, 1776.<sup>76</sup>

<sup>75</sup>See *Relation des combats et des événements de la guerre maritime entre la France et l'Angleterre*, by Y. J. Kerguelen, former rear-admiral. Paris. Year IV. of the Republic.

<sup>76</sup>Sent to General Mercer by Congress. Marginal note by T. B.

BOISLOGER (Henri-Émery de), captain of gunners in the regiment of artillery.

BONNAFORCE DE BELLINAY was present at the capture of Grenada and at the naval action off Saint Lucia.

BONNE (Jean, Chevalier de), born the 22d of July, 1750, at Vivier-les Montagnes; captain in the regiment of Touraine; pensioned in 1782 for his good conduct at Saint Christopher.

BONNOT. Private in 1765; sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Gâtinais<sup>77</sup> in 1779; was present at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.

BONY made the expedition of 1781, in the position of paymaster attached to the army of Rochambeau. Mentioned as holding this position at the camp of Dobbs Ferry by Cromot Dubourg.

BORDA (Jean-Charles), born at Dax, Landes, the 4th of May, 1733; died at Paris the 20th of February, 1799. Celebrated mathematician and physicist. He studied at the college of La Flèche, entered the army engineer corps while still very young, and was at once noticed for important scientific reports. In 1757 he was aid-de-camp of Marshal<sup>78</sup> Maillebois and fought at Hastembeck. In 1767 he was attached to the navy by the Minister de Praslin; he at once made a campaign and never ceased traveling and doing useful things for the navy. He went through the campaigns of 1777 and 1778 with Count d'Estaing, with the rank of naval lieutenant, and afterwards reached the rank of major-general in the naval army. In 1781 he commanded the *Guerrier*; in 1782 he was charged to escort with the *Solitaire* a corps of troops

---

<sup>77</sup> *Royal-Auvergne.*

<sup>78</sup> Lieutenant-general. Marginal note.

that was being sent to Martinique. When these troops had reached their destination he began to cruise; but attacked by a hostile fleet, he fought a long action and only surrendered after a heroic struggle. The reputation he had acquired as a scientist caused the English to treat him with distinction, and to send him on parole to his own country. We need not speak of his well-known works. Perhaps he is the author of *Journal d'un officier de marine*," already cited, Vol. II., page 4.

BORDENAVE (Jean-Ignace, Chevalier de), born at Mont-Marsay the 13th of December, 1742; captain in the regiment of Gâtinais the 28th of August, 1777; decorated at the surrender of Yorktown.

BORE (Prudhomme, Chevalier de), French officer who started in January, 1777, on the *Amphitrite*, fitted out by Beaumarchais. He embarked at Lorient with Ducoudray, Conway, de la Rouerie; arrived at Portsmouth in March, 1777, and enlisted as volunteer in the army of the Americans. Elected brigadier-general, he resigned the 14th of September of the same year.

BOSNIER DE SAINT COSME (Jacques-Antoine-François-Marie), born the 1st of February, 1750, at Montpellier; entered the service in the Grey Musketeers in 1766, whence he passed as sub-lieutenant into the regiment of Normandy until 1772; lieutenant in waiting<sup>79</sup> for the colonies in 1775; captain in waiting of the regiment of Armagnac in 1777; received a gunshot wound through the chest at the attack on Savannah.

BOTZEN (Baron de), Polish lieutenant-colonel in the service of the Americans in the legion of Pulaski. He was killed

---

<sup>79</sup> *À la suite.*

at Egg Harbor in 1778. Cited as the Baron de Boze in *Records of Revolutionary War*.

BOUCHET (Denis-Jean-Florimond-Langlois, Marquis du), born at Clermont, Auvergne, the 20th of October, 1752; died at Paris in October, 1826. His family came from Normandy. Entering the military engineers at the age of fifteen, he passed into the artillery. He served with distinction in the campaigns of Corsica in 1769 in the regiment of La Marche-Prince; left in 1776 for America as volunteer; reached the rank of major-general after the battle of Saratoga. It was then that Congress gave him a present of money to enable him to return to France. In 1780 Rochambeau chose him as aid-major-general. Returning to France in 1783, he re-entered the service as colonel, received the decoration of the Cincinnati, then the cross of Saint-Louis. He emigrated in 1791, served in the legion of Condé, and was appointed *maréchal de camp* by Louis the Eighteenth in 1795. He returned to France in 1803, and commanded for Napoleon the fortresses of Ypres and Breda from 1809 to 1810. He was made lieutenant-general by the Bourbons in 1816, and resigned.

BOUGAINVILLE (Louis-Antoine, Count de), born at Paris the 11th of November, 1729; died the 30th of August, 1811. Son of a notary of Paris, he studied in that town and first intended to follow the law, although joining the Black Musketeers. At the age of twenty-five he was intimate with d'Alembert and Clairaut, and published his *Traité de Calcul Intégral*. In 1753 he started as aid-major in the provincial battalion of Picardie, and Chevest, who commanded the camp of Sarrelouis, chose him as aid-de-camp. He went to London in 1754, was made member of the Royal Society, and returned for the war of 1755 with the Duke de Mirepois. As aid-de-camp, with the brevet of lieutenant of dragoons, he joined his former general, who was commanding a camp of



manœuvres at Metz. Captain in 1756, he was attached as aid-de-camp to the Marquis de Montcalm, who was leaving for Canada. His activity in this campaign won him the rank of quartermaster<sup>80</sup> of the principal corps in that army. He was wounded on the 5th of July, 1758, at Ticonderoga, while defending victoriously the fort against Abercromby. Bougainville returned to Paris, sent by Montcalm to ask for succor. He only obtained four hundred recruits and some ammunition. Still Louis the Fifteenth appointed him colonel in waiting of the regiment of Rouergue and chevalier of Saint-Louis, despite his short service. He rejoined his general in 1759. He covered the retreat to Quebec, and when Montcalm had been killed on the 15th of September, 1759, Bougainville kept up the fight for a year, then surrendered. Canada was lost to France. Bougainville returned to France in 1761.

Bougainville served in Germany in 1762. Then, in 1763, he obtained permission to change his title of colonel for that of naval captain. He had built at Saint Malo the *Aigle*, of twenty guns, and the *Sphinx* of twelve guns, and sailed on the 15th of September with families from Acadia and landed in the Malouin Islands on the 3d of February, 1764. He founded there a colony which he had to give up the following year to Spain. He returned by the Pacific, making discoveries, from 1767 to 1769.

When war broke out in 1778 he commanded the *Bien-Aimé*, under the orders of Lamotte-Piquet. In 1779 he was appointed fleet commander, and took command of the *Languedoc* as flag captain to Count d'Estaing. The same year he was made *maréchal de camp*, and participated in various combats fought in the Antilles against Hood. At Grenada, against Lord Byron, he commanded the *Guerrier*, whose manœuvres were very fine.

---

<sup>80</sup> *Maréchal des logis*.

At the action of Chesapeake Bay, the 5th of September, 1781, Bougainville commanded, on the *Auguste*, the vanguard of the fleet of Count de Grasse. The English ship the *Terrible* was taken, and Washington and Rochambeau considered that the victory was due to Bougainville.<sup>81</sup>

The following year he participated in the capture of Saint Christopher. The 25th and 26th of January, 1782, he fought in the vanguard against Admiral Hood. The 12th of April, at the fatal action of the Saintes, he covered with his ship the *Auguste*, the *Northumberland*, which was in danger, and remained until he had rallied eight ships, which he brought back first to Saint Eustatius, then to Cape François.<sup>82</sup> In 1783 he received the decoration of the Cincinnati and was made member of the Academy of Science. Vice-admiral in 1790, senator under the Empire, grand officer of the Legion of Honor.

BOUILLE (François-Claude-Amour, Marquis de), born at the Château de Cluzel, in Auvergne, the 19th of November, 1739; entered the service in 1754, and joined as cadet *gentilhomme* the regiment of infantry of which the Prince de Rohan-Rochefort was colonel; the following year he passed into the Black Musketeers, and in June, 1756, received a brevet of captain in the regiment of dragoons commanded by de La Ferronays. With this rank he fought in Germany during

---

<sup>81</sup> Good action of Bougainville at the battle in Chesapeake Bay. Seven vessels against fourteen.

“When General Washington and General de Rochambeau came to compliment him (de Grasse) on this battle, de Grasse told them that the compliments were due to me as having commanded the vanguard and personally fought the *Terrible*.”

Extract from a letter of Bougainville to de Vaudreuil, shown to me by M. Pierre Margry, the learned archivist of the ministry of marine, to whom I owe much useful information.

<sup>82</sup> See the report of the council of war who judged his conduct in this battle.

the Seven Years War, from 1758 to 1763. De Bouillé showed during these campaigns great courage and much skill; he received several wounds. As reward for the important part he had played in the success of the battle of Grünberg, he received, on the 19th of November, 1761, the brevet of colonel, but his regiment was partly destroyed at the siege of Brunswick, where he was himself wounded and made prisoner.

He was sent in 1765 to Martinique with his regiment, which had been remodeled, and, anticipating the coming changes in the English colonies, he explored the Antilles, which might soon become the scene of the impending struggle against England. After a journey to France, he returned to take his new position of Governor of Guadeloupe in 1768. He aided the prosperity of this colony by his wise and enlightened administration; but disappointed in his hope of having to defend it against England after the dismissal of Choiseul from the ministry, he asked for his recall, and returned to France in October, 1771.

In 1777 he was appointed *maréchal de camp* and was sent once more to the Windward Islands, with the title of governor-general. At the outbreak of the war he seized Dominica, and was getting ready to attack the other English islands, when the arrival of Count d'Estaing with a squadron paralyzed his plans, or at least caused them to partly miscarry. Placed in a most critical position on account of his isolation and his being forsaken by de Grasse and de Guichen, he created resources for himself, repaired the disasters caused by a hurricane, got together a small fleet and made himself feared by the English, from whom he took Tabago and Saint Eustatius in 1778, then Saint Christopher in 1782. This last success brought him, on his return to France the same year, the rank of lieutenant-general.

At the peace of 1783, de Bouillé, having finally returned to Europe, received the title of chevalier of the orders of

the king, and the gift of two cannon captured at Saint Christopher. The Americans on their side announced to him his admission to the order of the Cincinnati by autograph letters from General Washington, containing the expression of the sentiment of admiration and respect which the character of the Marquis de Bouillé had inspired in him.

He then became famous in France for his affection for Louis the Sixteenth. Appointed in 1790 commander-in-chief of the Army of the Meuse, Sarre and Moselle, he had to contend at Metz with the spirit of insubordination which tended to disorganize his army, and had also to resist the town authorities. He grew so disgusted with all this, that he had decided to quit France, when he was prevented by the pressing letters of La Fayette, of Latour du Pin, minister of war, and of the king himself. From this time his only thought was saving the king and the monarchy from the coming disasters, and he sounded on this point La Fayette, who did not seem to enter into his ideas. A formidable military insurrection broke out among his troops at Metz and at Nancy. This time again his courage and his ability triumphed over the danger, but not without the shedding of blood (31st of August, 1790).

He refused patriotically the *bâton* of marshal of France, not wishing, he said, to accept a reward for having had the misfortune to use his arms against Frenchmen. Nevertheless his victory made him numerous enemies, and brought him still nearer to the king, to whom he sent his eldest son to concert the plan and the means of a flight prepared and meditated by Louis the Sixteenth himself. De Bouillé was to advance towards the king, receive him, protect him as well as the remnants of his authority at Montmédy, in a camp composed of his surest and most devoted troops. This plan failed from a series of unexpected events, and the king was arrested with his family at Varennes, while de Bouillé was forced to quit France in 1791.

From Coblenz, where he took refuge, he still tried to serve

Louis the Sixteenth by making offers to foreign courts, but they were all useless, and after the death of the king he withdrew to England. He died in London in 1800.<sup>83</sup>

BOUILLET (De), officer of the regiment of Agénois ; was present at the siege of Yorktown. The 30th of September, 1781, early in the morning, he had his thigh broken by a musket ball on the left of the line of the besiegers while they were working to join together the abandoned forts.

BOULAND, captain in the regiment of Armagnac, thirty-seven years of service ; wounded at the attack on the intrenchments of Savannah.

BOURAYNE (César-Joseph, Baron de), naval captain, born at Brest in 1768. He enlisted as a volunteer at the age of thirteen on the *Auguste*, commanded by Bougainville, which formed part of the squadron of Count de Grasse. He was present at the action in Chesapeake Bay, the 5th of September, 1781 ; at the capture of Saint Christopher ; at the actions of the 25th and the 26th of January, 1782, off Saint Christopher, and at the disastrous battle of the Saintes.

Naval ensign in 1792, naval lieutenant in 1793 ; wounded and captured by the English. Captain of frigate in 1796 ; again a prisoner in 1810, was only freed in 1814 ; baron of the Empire, with a present of four thousand francs, the 21st of July, 1814. Louis the Eighteenth made him chevalier of Saint-Louis. Died in active service at Brest in 1817.

BOURDON DE VATRY (Marc-Antoine, Baron), born at Saint Maur the 21st of November, 1761. He followed de Grasse

<sup>83</sup> "The Marquis de Bouillé," says several times J. de Saint-Vallier (*Histoire raisonnée de la dernière guerre*), "showed in all his enterprises rapidity, ability, and courage." An interesting biography of de Bouillé was published in Paris by his grandson, the present Marquis de Bouillé. This book has the merit of a great sobriety of style when the author is led by his narrative to give praise.

in the position of general secretary of the expedition, and was present at the battle of the 12th of August, 1782. At the peace he was made chief of the division of the colonies at the ministry of the navy. He was minister of the navy under the Directory and under the Consulate, occupied various positions under the Empire, and would not serve under the Restauration. He had no fortune at his death, which occurred at Paris in 1828.

BOURGET (Geoffroy de). Colonel of engineers at Martinique.

BOURGUISSON. See BERGUISSON.

BOUVET (François-Joseph), born at Lorient the 23d of April, 1753; died at Brest in 1832. Made two campaigns to the Antilles and to Saint Domingo. He was auxiliary officer on the *Belle Poule* during the action of the 20th of June, 1778, in which he was wounded.

Captain of the ship the *Audacieux* in 1793; rear-admiral in 1802. He returned at this time to Saint Domingo with General Richepance. He became vice-admiral and was retired in 1817.

BOYÈRE. See BÉRAGE.

BOYS (Pierre-François de), enlisted as a volunteer, breveted the 7th of October, 1776, as major in waiting of the army.<sup>84</sup>

BOZE (Baron de). See BOTZEN.

BOZON DE PÉRIGORD (Count), came to America in 1782 with the Prince de Broglie, and rejoined the troops at Crampond, then went from Boston to Porto Cabello with Dumas.

---

<sup>84</sup> Auberteuil.

BRAHM (Ferdinand de), engineer for South Carolina the 19th of February, 1776.<sup>85</sup> He is mentioned also in *Records of Revolutionary War* in these terms: "The 11th of January, 1778, Congress gave him a brevet of engineer with rank of major in the service of the United States."<sup>86</sup>

BRENTANO (de), aid-de-camp of the Chevalier de Vioménil; distinguished himself at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.

BRESSOLLES (Gilbert de), born the 3d of December, 1739, at la Planche, in Bourbonnais. Entered the service in 1757; wounded by several sabre cuts at the battle of Minden in 1759; badly crushed by a horse killed under him at Cassel in 1762; captain in 1769; major in 1776; lieutenant-colonel of Bourbonnais the 29th of December, 1777; received a pension for his good conduct at Yorktown. "Serves with much distinction, and is one of the best lieutenant-colonels."<sup>87</sup>

BRICE or BRUE,<sup>88</sup> enlisted as volunteer aid-de-camp to La Fayette; brevet lieutenant-colonel the 27th of October, 1778. Had a horse killed under him before Gloucester, the 25th of November, 1777.

BRIE (Jean-Georges-Prospér Daurier de Madron de), born the 25th of November, 1737, at Brie, near Savendun, county of Foix; served since 1749; captain in 1760; captain-commandant in the regiment of Saintonge; received a pension for his good conduct before Yorktown.<sup>89</sup>

BRIÈRES (Zacharie-Jacques des), born at Paris the 26th of March, 1736. Four campaigns at the Île de France,

<sup>85</sup> *American Archives*. Series 4, Vol. V., page 584.

<sup>86</sup> Built Fort Moultrie. Marginal note by T. B.

<sup>87</sup> *Archives of War*.

<sup>88</sup> *Mémoires of La Fayette*.

<sup>89</sup> *Archives of War*.

two in America; captain-commandant in the regiment of Saintonge. His good conduct at Yorktown brought him the cross of Saint-Louis.

BROGLIE (Victor-Claude, Prince de), of an illustrious family from Quiers in Piedmont, which, at the time of the American War, had already given to France several marshals and other eminent men.

The grandfather of Victor-Claude, who won the battles of Parma and of Guastella (1734), afterwards commanded the troops sent in 1741 to Bohemia with the Marquis<sup>90</sup> of Belle-Isle, and was created duke by Louis the Fifteenth. His father was appointed, in 1759, Prince of the Holy Roman Empire by the Emperor of Germany, in return for the services he had rendered him during the war against Prussia. In 1789 Louis the Sixteenth intrusted him with the ministry of war.

Born in 1757, Victor-Claude de Broglie entered the service in 1771, and was appointed colonel of the regiment of Saintonge the 3d of June, 1779. He was sent to America in 1782, with the rank of *mestre de camp*. Mathieu Dumas says in his *Souvenirs* that he started from Rochefort on the 12th of May of that year,<sup>91</sup> but he tells himself in his *Memoirs*<sup>92</sup> that he embarked on the 19th of May at Brest, on the *Gloire*, commanded by de Valonge. This was at the time when several superior officers of the expeditionary corps, who had come on missions or on leave of absence to France after the capture of Yorktown, were returning to their posts. Many of the young nobles, anxious to share in the glory and the dangers of the Frenchmen who had preceded them to the United States, had also obtained permission to join

---

<sup>90</sup> Marshal. Marginal note.

<sup>91</sup> It is by an error that Mr. Drake, in his new and excellent *Dictionary of American Biography*, makes de Broglie serve in the campaign of 1781.

<sup>92</sup> Vol. I., page 15.



the army of Rochambeau. So we see leaving on the same ship as the Prince de Broglie: the Duke de Lauzun, de Sheldon, the Count de Ségur, de Loménie, Alexandre de Lameth, the Baron de Montesquien, de Polereski, the Vis-count de Vaudreuil, and an aid-de-camp of the king of Sweden, de Ligliorn.

The *Aigle*, which left at the same time as the *Gloire*, had as passengers Mathieu Dumas, the Baron de Vioménil, the Count Ricci, the Duke de Laval, de Langeron, Count Bozon de Talleyrand, de Fleury. This frigate was commanded by Latouche-Tréville. She carried two million five hundred thousand *livres* for Congress. I have narrated in the first part of this book the events that happened during the passage, and the circumstances that troubled the landing in Delaware Bay. De Broglie, after having aided in saving the barrels full of money which Latouche-Tréville was obliged to throw overboard at the mouth of the Delaware, joined the army at Crampond.

The expeditionary corps had done its work; there were no more laurels for the young officer to gather in the now definitely established United States. So he soon embarked at Boston for the United States of Columbia, which he explored in company with several of his fellow passengers.

After his return to France he was made deputy to the States General, then employed as *maréchal de camp* in the Army of the Rhine. But he would not recognize the act of suspension of the king; he was, for this act of resistance, accused, condemned to death, and guillotined at Paris, the 27th of June, 1794. He was thirty-seven years of age.<sup>98</sup>

---

<sup>98</sup>In the *Magazine of American History* for 1877 there appeared the translation, by my sister, of the narrative of the Prince de Broglie, with a preliminary notice, by my father, of the family of the Prince de Broglie.

In 1886 the same magazine published a note by my sister on the family of de Broglie, quoting passages from a letter of the present Duke de Broglie, in which he says: "The facts quoted by your father in regard to my family are *in absolute conformity with the truth.*" E. S. B.

BROMER (De), Swedish officer, wounded at the naval action off Saint Lucia. He was present at the attack of Savannah.

BROVES (De), officer of artillery in the service of the Americans, returned to France with La Fayette, Pontgibaud, Mauduit-Duplessis, de Raymondis and others on the *Alliance*, in January, 1779. They arrived at Brest on the 6th of February.

BROWNE (Thomas), major of the regiment of Dillon, was born at Castelloffre the 12th of October, 1732; killed the 9th of October, 1779, before Savannah.

BRUE. See BRICE.

BRUEYS D'AIGALLIERS (François-Paul), born at Uzès in 1753. He entered the navy at the age of thirteen, and in 1780 served as naval lieutenant in the fleet of Count de Grasse. He took part in the five actions that were fought with Admirals Hood and Graves.

Captain in 1792 and vice-admiral in 1798, he convoyed to Egypt the army of Bonaparte, and was cut in two by a cannon ball at the battle of Aboukir, on the 24th of August, 1798.

BRUIX (Eustache), born in Saint Domingo the 17th of July, 1759; died as admiral at Paris the 18th of June, 1805. He embarked first on a merchant vessel, and made his first campaign on the *Fox* and his second on the *Concord*. After having served on the various squadrons which went to the assistance of the United States, and been present at three actions, he was appointed ensign in 1781. After much work, and repeatedly distinguishing himself, he was made minister of the navy at the beginning of the Empire. At the time

of his death he was charged by Napoleon with organizing a landing in England.

BRUYÈRES (Count de), born in 1734; died in July, 1821. He entered the navy very young, and distinguished himself under d'Estaing in the American War, and under the Bailli de Suffren. Having been given the command of the *Illustre* and remaining alone with the *Héros*, he drove away twelve English ships. He returned to Europe in 1784, and was despoiled of his rank and fortune during the Revolution, and even of his liberty in 1793. Louis the Eighteenth made him grand cross of Saint-Louis.

BUISSON (Chevalier du), enlisted as a volunteer, brevet-major the 4th of October, 1777; retired in 1781. The *Pennsylvania Gazette* of the 4th of October, 1780, printed the following letter from the Chevalier du Buisson to Generals Smallwood and Gist. It was dated at Charlotte the 26th of August:—

“MY DEAR GENERALS:—Having received several wounds in the action of the 16th instant, I was made prisoner with the honorable major-general, the Baron de Kalb, with whom I served as aid-de-camp and friend, and had an opportunity of attending that great and good officer during the short time he languished with eleven wounds, which proved mortal on the third day.

“It is with pleasure I obey the Baron's last commands, in presenting his most affectionate compliments to all the officers and men of his division. He expressed the greatest satisfaction in the testimony given by the British army of the bravery of his troops, and he was charmed with the firm opposition they made to superior force, when abandoned by the rest of the army. The gallant behavior of the Delaware regiment and the companies of artillery attached to the brigades afforded

him infinite pleasure, and the exemplary conduct of the whole division gave him an endearing sense of the merit of the troops he had the honor to command.

“I am, dear generals, with regard and respect, your most obedient humble servant,

“LE CHEVALIER DUBUYSSON,

“*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

“*To Brigadier-Generals Smallwood and Gist.*”<sup>94, 95</sup>

BUZALET (Charles-Adrien de), chief of brigade in the regiment of Auxonne, royal corps of artillery.

### C.

CABANNES (Charles-Guillaume de), born the 21st of April, 1742; entered as second lieutenant the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 9th of April, 1758; captain-commandant the 4th of April, 1780; made five campaigns in Germany, then two in America, where his conduct before Yorktown brought him the decoration of Military Merit.

CABANNES (Adam-Maximilien de), born at Nassau-Siegen the 4th of January, 1741; entered the 30th of June, 1758, as sub-lieutenant, the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; made the campaigns of Germany and America like the former, and received also the cross of Military Merit after the capture of Yorktown, but was not appointed captain-commandant until the 30th of June, 1782.

CABRIÈRES. See ROUVERIE.

CALDAGUÈS (Pierre-Raymond de), born at Aurillac the 3d of August, 1747. Entered the service in 1763 as sub-

---

<sup>94</sup>See also *Mercure de France*, January, 1781, page 154.

<sup>95</sup>He is not cited in the life of de Kalb by the Hon. Friedrich Kapp. Marginal note by T. B.

lieutenant in the regiment of Soissonnais, appointed captain *en second* in this regiment the 12th of May, 1781; had no fortune, and received a pension for his conduct before Yorktown.

CAMBRAY (Chevalier du), entered the service as candidate (*aspirant*) to the royal corps of artillery in 1770, and was not made officer, as there was no vacancy. He left for America with de Carmichaël in 1778, and arrived in the month of June. In the Memoirs of La Fayette at that time is a letter where he writes to his wife that du Cambray will be well placed. He was, in fact, appointed by Congress<sup>96</sup> lieutenant-colonel in the corps of the engineers, under the orders of Du Portail, and fortified Charlestown in 1779. Then he was commander of the artillery in the Department of the West. At the peace he was appointed major in the provincial troops.

CAMPANES (La Muderie de). See MUDERIE.

CANTEL D'INÉTEVILLE. See DANETEVILLE.

CARAVAGNE or GARAVAQUE, officer of engineers attached to the expeditionary corps.<sup>97</sup>

CARMICHAËL, arrived in America with du Cambray in June, 1778. La Fayette writes at this time that he had not yet received a position.<sup>98</sup>

CARRÈRE, enlisted as private in France in 1752, became officer in 1767 and captain *en second* of the grenadiers of Gâtinais in 1779. Distinguished himself at the attack of the redoubt before Yorktown.

<sup>96</sup> October, 1778. Marginal note by T. B.

<sup>97</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>98</sup> *Mémoires* of La Fayette.

CATAY (François-César de), lieutenant in the regiment of Bourbonnais during the expedition of the United States; was wrecked during the action of the *Jason*, and only escaped with difficulty.

CATERIE (Julien Drude de la). See DRUDE.

CAZAL (De), captain-commandant in the regiment of Touraine; entered the service in 1761.

CHABANNES (Jacques-Gilbert-Marie, Count de), born at Paris the 3d of August, 1760. Officer in 1776, captain in waiting of the regiment of Royal-Piémont in 1778. Made the campaigns in America as aid-quartermaster-general of the army of Rochambeau. He was also aid-de-camp of the Baron de Vioménil, who, in his report of the capture of Yorktown, calls attention to his bravery and his merit. Rochambeau asked for him, on account of his worth and his valor, the rank of *mestre de camp en second*, which he obtained as soon as he was old enough, on the 3d of August, 1783.

CHABERT (Marquis de), born in 1724, died in 1805. Astronomer and French admiral. Entered the navy as guard in July, 1741, and distinguished himself in several expeditions, notably in Acadia, at Louisbourg, in 1746. He left, February the 28th, 1778, on the sixty-four gun vessel, the *Vaillant*, which he commanded and which formed part of the fleet of the Count d'Estaing. He took part in the actions off Grenada. He changed, on the 20th of September, 1780, to the eighty-gun ship, the *Saint Esprit*, in which he took part, under de Grasse, in the actions of the 19th of April, 2d of June, 5th of September, 1781, and at the combat of the 8th of the same month, where he was wounded. Appointed chief of squadron the 20th of January, 1782, he

nevertheless did not neglect his scientific work. Commander of Saint-Louis in 1784 and vice-admiral in 1792.<sup>99</sup>

CHAISE (De la), commanded a little detachment of thirty men who captured Fort Loubières at the attack of Dominica, the 7th of September, 1778. He was detached from the regiment of Auxerrois, under the orders of Viscount de Damas. Received the order of Saint-Louis in 1779.<sup>100</sup>

CHALENDAR (Jean-Baptiste-Marguerite, Chevalier de), born at Bonay, near to Le Puy, the 16th of April, 1751. Entered the service in 1771 as sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Gâtinais. Distinguished himself at the attack of Yorktown, and was appointed captain in October, 1781. Was made prisoner the 12th of April, 1782, on the ship the *Caton*.

CHAMILLARD DE VARVILLE, lieutenant-colonel, commander *en second* of the *Bon Homme Richard* under Paul Jones, commanded a party of twenty men during the action with the *Scrapis*.<sup>101</sup>

CHAMPAGNY (Jean-Baptiste de Nompère de, Count de Champagne, Duke de Cadore), born at Roanne the 4th of August, 1756; died the 3d of July, 1834; entered the navy in 1775 as naval ensign; was wounded in the naval action of the 12th of April, 1782.<sup>102</sup>

He became naval lieutenant and chevalier of Saint-Louis; was deputy to the States General from the nobility of Forez in 1789; was imprisoned during the Terror; was in succession state councillor, minister of the interior, and minister of

---

<sup>99</sup> L. B., 96, 200, 204-243.

<sup>100</sup> Longchamp.

<sup>101</sup> *Life of J. Paul Jones*, by Sherburne, 1825, page 129. *Life of J. Paul Jones*, by Jeannette Taylor. New York, 1830. Page 162.

<sup>102</sup> L. B., 262.

foreign affairs under Napoleon, and also senator. He was created Count de Champagne the 24th of April, 1808, Duke de Cadore (Pieve di Cadore) the 15th of August, 1809, and peer of France under the Restauration. He served also under Louis Philippe.

CHAMPENEZ (De), cited in the Memoirs of the Prince de Broglie and in those of Dumas as having made excursions with them in North America, then in Columbia. He was on the *Aigle* during its passage, and showed the greatest courage in trying to save the vessel and the crew at the mouth of the Delaware.

CHAPPUY DE COURVILLE (Toussaint-Magloire), born the 6th of June, 1761, at Viviers, in the Vivarais; cadet *gentilhomme* the 6th of June, 1776; sub-lieutenant of Gâtinais the 28th of August, 1777; second lieutenant the 10th of March, 1780; first lieutenant the 2d of April, 1784; made the campaigns in the Antilles with his regiment; wounded by a musket ball at Savannah, and made prisoner at the naval action of the 12th of April, 1782, on the ship the *Ardent*.

CHAPUY DE TOURVILLE (Charles-Bertin-Gaston), born at Metz the 4th of January, 1740. Entered the service in 1765, major in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1776; fulfilled for a year in America the duties of major-general.

CHARLOT, entered the service in 1759; made the American expedition as captain-commandant in the regiment of Touraine.

CHARLUS DE LA CROIX (Count de), son of the Marshal de Castries, minister of war in 1782.<sup>103</sup> He was born the

---

<sup>103</sup> Minister of the navy in 1780. Marginal note.



3d of May, 1756; entered the service in 1766; captain the 4th of April, 1774; made the campaign of America as *mestre de camp en second* of the regiment of Saintonge, a rank he had obtained the 23d of May, 1779. He showed much zeal and courage in all circumstances, according to the report of Rochambeau. He left Brest with the expeditionary corps, and embarked on the *Jason* with Dumas, Charles de Lameth, and Fersen; then, after the capture of Yorktown, he returned to France the 25th of October, 1781, on the *Andromaque*, with Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, the Count de Damas, and the Marquis de Laval, to bear the news of the success of the expedition. They had, however, been anticipated by de Lauzun.

He emigrated during the French Revolution, and died peer of France in 1842.<sup>104</sup>

CHASTELLUX (François-Jean, Chevalier de), known by the title of Marquis, which he took only in 1784. He had before that only the title of Chevalier, which Lauzun calls him by, and which he calls himself by in his *Voyages*. Born at Paris in 1734, died in 1788. Entered the service in 1749, at the age of fifteen; colonel of the regiment of his name at the age of twenty-one; colonel of the regiment of la Marche in 1759; brigadier in 1769; made the campaigns of Germany; went to America with the title of major-general in the army of Rochambeau in 1780, and devoted himself especially, during his stay, to studying the territory of the revolted colonies and the customs of the Americans. His observations have been published in two volumes of *Memoirs*,

<sup>104</sup>On the frigate the *Amazone* there were, besides de Charlus, the Viscount de Rochambeau and Guillaume de Deux-Ponts. The *Andromaque*, which left the 31st of October, only took nineteen days to cross. The *Engageante* arrived at Lorient four days later; it had had a passage of twenty-two days, and came from Boston. (*Mercur de France*, 1781.)

under the title of *Voyages dans l'Amérique Septentrionale en 1780-81-82*, Paris 1786, in 8<sup>o</sup>.<sup>105</sup>

He was present at the principal conferences of Count de Rochambeau with Washington, and also at the first interview of the American generalissimo with Count de Grasse, on the *Ville de Paris*, before the attack on Yorktown, together with General Knox and du Portail. Lauzun reproaches him for his frivolity in his Memoirs, and it is strange to see such a judgment by the man who was considered the least serious in the whole army. He did, at any rate, nothing of importance during the campaign, except that he repulsed with a reserve corps the six hundred English who were making a sortie on the batteries on the right during the night of the 15th to the 16th of October, before Yorktown. He commanded, with the Baron de Vioménil, the retreat of the troops in 1782. He returned afterwards to France ahead of the army and at the same time as de Rochambeau, de Béville, and the staff.

He was appointed *maréchal de camp* immediately after his arrival. Since 1775 he was member of the French Academy.<sup>106</sup> He married in 1787 an accomplished woman of Irish extraction, Miss Plunkett, whose acquaintance he had made at the baths of Spa. Washington sent him his congratulations in a letter which we find in his correspondence. But this marriage was not happy and a year after the marquis died. His fortune was doubtless lost during the Revolution, for in 1795 his widow asked help from the American Government for herself and her son, invoking the remembrance of the

---

<sup>105</sup> This book has been translated into English, with interesting and instructive notes. *Travels in North America in the years 1780-1-2*, by the Marquis de Chastellux. 2 vols. Dublin, 1787. Translated by an English gentleman who resided in America at that period.

<sup>106</sup> De Chastellux also published, among other books: *Discours sur les avantages qui peuvent résulter pour l'Europe de la découverte de l'Amérique*, Paris, 1787. *Discours en vers adressé aux officiers et soldats Américains*, Paris, 1786.

services performed by her husband. This petition had no result. He was a member of the order of the Cincinnati.

Blanchard says in his diary: "He was received, he told me, associate member of the Academy of Philadelphia. He has had printed in two volumes the account of his journey, and one can find there a few agreeable details, but much minutia, mediocre jokes and praise, often ill deserved, of people who had flattered him. Brissot de Warville wrote a bitter criticism on this work."

CHAUSSÉE. See VARIN.

CHAUSSEPIED enlisted as private in the regiment of Agénois in 1757, made the campaigns of Germany during the Seven Years' War, was appointed sub-lieutenant in 1779, and made with his regiment the campaigns of America. He took part in the sieges of Savannah and Yorktown.

CHAZELLE DE BARGUES (Antoine), born the 23d of November, 1752, at Sales in Auvergne; made the campaign of 1780-81 in America, with the rank of lieutenant of Bourbonnais. During the sortie which the English made, during the siege of Yorktown, against the battery on the right, during the night of the 15th to the 16th of October, 1781, he was dangerously wounded and remained crippled.

CHENNEVIÈRES (Guillaume), born the 11th of June, 1734, at l'Hermitage in Normandy; enlisted as private in 1754; appointed officer in 1767, and made the expedition of America as captain *en second* of the grenadiers of Bourbonnais. He distinguished himself before Yorktown, and obtained a pension of three hundred *livres*.

CHESNE (Du) or DUCHESNE, entered the service in 1758; made two campaigns in Germany, four at the Île de France;

went to America with Rochambeau as captain-commandant of the regiment of Saintonge.

CHESNEL, commissary of war of the expedition of Rochambeau under the orders of Blanchard.<sup>107</sup>

CHEVIGNY (Bien de). See BIEN.

CHÈZE (De la), an officer of artillery; made the campaigns of 1780, 81, 82, and 83 on the American continent. He was very intimate with Blanchard, with whom he lived.<sup>108</sup>

CHILLEAU (Marquis de), colonel of the Viennois regiment; distinguished himself at the capture of Saint Domingo<sup>109</sup> under Bouillé, the 7th of September, 1778. There were in all two thousand men in this attack; they were drawn from the Auxerrois and Viennois regiments, to whom were added a hundred volunteers. After the capture of the island de Chilleau was intrusted to guard it with eight hundred men. He was also at the capture of Tabago, the 2d of June, 1780.

CHOISY (De), entered the service in 1741, was major in 1763, lieutenant-colonel in 1767, brigadier in 1772, *mestre de camp* in the fourth regiment of *chasseurs* in 1779, and resigned this rank in order to go to America. "He was very brave, and feared nothing," says Lauzun, "but had a quick and violent temper." He obtained all his promotions by deeds of valor, and had distinguished himself especially in Germany at the defense of Cracow, where he requested to serve with the expeditionary corps of Rochambeau.

He arrived at Newport on the 30th of September, 1780, on the *Gentille*, with nine other officers, after having touched at

---

<sup>107</sup> *États Militaires.*

<sup>108</sup> *Journal* of Blanchard.

<sup>109</sup> Dominica. Marginal note.

Cape François, Saint Domingo. The brothers Berthier were with him.<sup>110</sup>

While the expeditionary corps was going first to New York, then to Yorktown, he was charged with guarding the fleet and stores at Rhode Island, with one thousand American militiamen and five hundred French soldiers. At the news of the arrival of the allied armies at Yorktown he left a hundred men at Providence, under command of Desprez, major of Deux-Ponts. Then he embarked with five hundred men and all the artillery on the ten vessels which composed the squadron under the command of de Barras, on the 21st of August, 1781, and, taking advantage of the action between de Grasse and Admiral Graves, he penetrated into Chesapeake Bay, and landed his men and stores in sight of the French camp. The 27th of September he left Williamsburg to take command of the siege on the side of Gloucester, until then intrusted to the too pacific General Weedon. He took some artillery there undisturbed, and assembled under his orders the one thousand American militiamen under command of Weedon, the legion of Lauzun, and eight hundred men taken from the marines of the ships furnished by de Grasse. The American general henceforth had only a nominal authority in that quarter. Moreover, Weedon, at first scared by the audacity and the bravery of the French commander, which he called foolhardiness, never for a moment thought of taking his place at the head of the troops on the battlefield, nor to contest the authority which de Choisy had taken in the camp.

De Choisy, in an impetuous charge which he made with the legion of Lauzun, broke up the cavalry of Tarleton; he opposed afterwards the attempts at flight of Lord Cornwallis, and after having advanced his outposts up to the walls of Gloucester, he was preparing an assault on that side when he learned that the articles of surrender were signed. He was appointed

<sup>110</sup> *Mercure de France*, 1781.

*maréchal de camp* and promised the governorship of a fortified town.

CHRISTOPHE (Henri), King of Hayti in 1767, committed suicide in 1820; received a wound at the siege of Savannah.

CLAIRAUD (De), infantry officer, killed at the naval action off Grenada, the 7th of July, 1779.

CLAVIS, enlisted as private in the regiment of Soissonnais in 1749, passed through all the lower grades, and was appointed officer in 1769. He received several wounds.

CLOCHETTERIE (De la), captain of the ship the *Jason*; left Brest with the squadron under command of de Ternay; distinguished himself in a number of actions, especially at the one which was fought on the 16th of March, 1781, by Destouche, in Chesapeake Bay.

At the beginning of the war the English vessel the *Arethusa* attacked the *Belle-Poule*, commanded by de la Clochetterie. He sustained gloriously the unequal fight, and forced his antagonist to fly; he brought back to Brest his frigate riddled with shot and a crew reduced to one-half. He was received with enthusiasm by the people and the court.

CLOZEN (Jean-Christophe-Louis-Frédéric-Ignace, Baron de), born the 14th of August, 1752; entered as sub-lieutenant the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 10th of September, 1769; captain *en second* the 4th of April, 1780; made the expedition of America as aid-de-camp of de Rochambeau. He was very intimate with Cromot Dubourg.

COIGNY (François-Marie-Casimir-Franquetot de), general, son of the duke of that name, born in 1756, died the 27th of January, 1816; served in America under the orders of de

Bouillé; came back to France and returned in the beginning of 1782. He was made *maréchal de camp* the 9th of March, 1788; emigrated during the Terror, then returned to France.

COLERUS (Chrétien de), serving with the rank of major the 19th of September, 1776.<sup>111</sup>

COLLOT, entered the service in 1765, captain in 1778, attached to the regiment of Bercheny.<sup>112</sup> Nephew and aid-de-camp of Rochambeau during the expedition of 1781. He embarked on the same vessel as Dumas, who mentions him.

COLOMBE (Chevalier de la), enlisted as volunteer in the American service; left France with La Fayette, to whom he was aid-de-camp. He was breveted captain by Congress the 16th of November, 1777. In January, 1779, La Fayette, about to start for France, wrote to Washington a letter to recommend de la Colombe and ask for him a brevet of major. At the end of the war de la Colombe returned to France and was employed by the Republican Government.

He was made prisoner with La Fayette, in 1792, by the Prince of Coburg, and shut up in the citadel of Olmutz. He was released, and returned to Philadelphia to await events.<sup>113</sup>

CONWAY (Thomas), born in 1735, in Ireland; lieutenant in an Irish regiment in the French service in 1747; served in the German war from 1760 to 1761. In January, 1777, he went to America on the *Amphitrite*, fitted out by Beaumarchais, who recommended to him his nephew, des Épinières, also a volunteer in the service of the Americans.<sup>114</sup> He was

<sup>111</sup> Arch. Sparks.

<sup>112</sup> For subsequent history of this regiment see *Mémoires* of Baron de Marbot, who at first served in the hussars of Bercheny. E. S. B.

<sup>113</sup> Pontgibaud.

<sup>114</sup> Loménie.

commissioned by Congress the 13th of May, 1777.<sup>115</sup> It is by an error that the translator of the memoirs of Gouverneur Morris says that he came with La Fayette.<sup>116</sup> He served under the orders of La Fayette, and commanded a division at the battle of the Brandywine and at Germantown.

Congress, fearing the influence of a military chief, and being actuated by jealousy, often annoyed Washington. The most detestable intrigues were at work to replace General Washington by General Gates or General Charles Lee. In these intrigues we find the names of Conway, Joseph Reed, and others.<sup>117</sup> The conspirators even forged letters, which were accredited to Washington.<sup>118</sup> No doubt these miserable intrigues were kept up by the English, who had discovered *that to displace or suspend General Washington would be to finish the war.* This was also the real aim of Arnold's treason, and we know to-day that it was declared in the English camp that *no reward could have paid so important a service.*<sup>119</sup> Fortunately, all the plots to accomplish this end failed, including the conspiracy of Arnold.

"Ambitious and dangerous," says La Fayette of Conway, "he wished to put General Gates and Washington in competition. His intrigues in this direction having become known to the latter,<sup>120</sup> an explanation followed, after which he resigned."

This resignation was handed in three times, and only accepted the fourth time by Congress, which was most unworthily disposed to create troubles for Washington. Conway was wounded in 1779 in a duel with General John Cadwalader,

<sup>115</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>116</sup> *Mémoires de Gouverneur Morris, traduit de J. Sparks, par Augustin Gandais.* Paris, 1842. I., 128.

<sup>117</sup> See Vol. I., page 82.

<sup>118</sup> June and July, 1776; reprinted in 1795.

<sup>119</sup> See Vol. I., pages 68, 82, 116, 124, and the authorities mentioned.

<sup>120</sup> The letter of Joseph Reed to Charles Lee only became known after the death of Washington. Irving II., 284.



of New Jersey, who had sharply criticised his conduct. The American officer wounded Conway with a bullet which entered his right jaw and came out through his neck.<sup>121</sup> Thinking he was going to die, Conway wrote a repentant letter to Washington. All the men who led these intrigues fell into contempt sooner or later. After he had recovered his health he abandoned the cause of the Americans.<sup>122</sup>

Finally he returned to serve in France. He received, in 1779, the rank of aid-major-general in the army of Flanders. Colonel of the regiment of Pondichéry in 1781, *maréchal de camp* in 1784, governor-general of the French stations in India in 1787. He was still living in 1792.

COPPIN DE LA GARDE enlisted as volunteer; recommended for some position in the division of General Sullivan the 26th of May, 1777.

CORBIÈRE (René-Anne-Gilbert-François de la), born the 11th of February, 1742, at Saint-Martin de Juliers, near Avranches; entered the service in 1761; went to the colonies with the regiment of Agénois, in which he was captain, and distinguished himself before Yorktown. He was decorated after this campaign.

CORBIÈRE (Antoine-Madeleine de la), brother of the former, born at Avranches in 1743, was also decorated for his conduct before Yorktown.

CORIOLIS.—This family furnished several defenders to the American cause.<sup>123</sup> They were:

CORIOLIS (Jean-Baptiste-Elzéar, Chevalier de), cadet of an ancient and illustrious family of Provence, born the 18th of

<sup>121</sup> Auberteuil II., 277.

<sup>122</sup> 1779.

<sup>123</sup> Manuscripts furnished by M. Maurice La Chesnais.

May, 1754, at Aix; sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Bourbonnais the 7th of April, 1773, lieutenant the 29th of December, 1777. He embarked at Brest at the same time as the expeditionary corps of Rochambeau on the transport the *Isle-de-France*, which carried three hundred and fifty men of his regiment. He distinguished himself before Yorktown, according to the army reports. He was the brother-in-law of War Commissioner Blanchard, who speaks of him with much esteem in his *Journal de la Campagne d'Amérique*.

The Chevalier de Coriolis was appointed captain after his return from America, the 15th of July, 1784. He entered with this rank the constitutional guard of Louis the Sixteenth the 13th of November, 1791. This corps having been disbanded the 30th of May, 1792, Coriolis remained none the less devoted to the king, and defended him as a volunteer at the Tuileries during the 10th of August, 1792. He retired to Nancy during the Terror, and married there. He re-entered the service under the Empire, and in 1809 made the campaign of Holland as captain-commandant of the reserve company of the Meurthe. He died the 15th of February, 1811.<sup>124</sup>

His son, Gustave Coriolis, who died in 1842, was a celebrated French scientist. His works on *Rational Mechanics*<sup>125</sup> brought him membership in the Institute of France. The Chevalier de Coriolis also left a daughter, who married the learned physicist Pecclet, one of the founders of the central school of arts and manufactures.

---

<sup>124</sup>The Chevalier de Coriolis left an unpublished manuscript describing a few episodes of his return from the expedition of America, with the troops under the command of the Baron de Vioménil. The most interesting portion of this manuscript was published as a separate pamphlet in 1870 by M. Maurice La Chesnais. It is the stirring account of the shipwreck of the French vessel, the *Bourgogne*, of seventy-four guns, on the coast of New Spain. Part of the crew and of the passengers perished, and the Chevalier de Coriolis only escaped with difficulty from a similar fate.

<sup>125</sup>*Mécanique Rationnelle*.

CORLIOS (Pierre-Gabriel-Xavier, Chevalier de), brother of the former, entered the royal school of artillery of Grenoble the 1st of April, 1764; second lieutenant of the regiment of artillery of Grenoble the 15th of January, 1767; sub-lieutenant of the second company of artillerymen-*bombardiers* at Saint Domingo the 19th of September, 1770. Resigned the 1st of May, 1775, and entered the navy.

The 1st of April, 1780, de Coriolis, in command of the brig the *Héros*, sailed from Cape Conserve at Saint Domingo, and was chased by a privateer, of strength superior to his own, who came up with him. The fight which took place was so severe that one-third of the crew of the *Héros* was disabled. De Coriolis himself was severely wounded in the head by a grape shot. After trying to board several times, which the enemy avoided, de Coriolis succeeded in getting away. He made several captures on the same vessel. The 20th of March, 1781, pursued, then caught again by a vessel stronger than the *Héros*, he captured it by boarding, after having been wounded in the thigh and the hand.<sup>126</sup>

Captain of a fireship the 12th of January, 1782; naval lieutenant the 1st of May, 1786. On leave the 2d of May, 1789. Was chevalier of Saint-Louis from the 5th of August, 1786.

Gabriel de Coriolis, having left the service in 1789, withdrew to the Île de France, now Mauritius, where his son, aged eighty, still lives with his family, who is entirely settled there.<sup>127</sup>

CORLIOS D'ESPINOUSE (Commandeur de), a relative of the former, became chief of squadron during the War of Independence. He took part in the principal naval actions of the war, and distinguished himself at the attack of Dominica.

<sup>126</sup> Archives of the Navy.

<sup>127</sup> 1870. E. S. B.

CORNET (Le) enlisted as private in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1769, sergeant in 1789; marched at the head of the attacking column of the principal redoubt of the English at Yorktown. He was charged with Sergeant Foret, of the same regiment, to direct the sappers or axe-bearers who were to break down the palissades.

CORNY (Louis-Dominique-Éthis de), commissary of war, who started with La Fayette from Rochefort two weeks before the squadron which was at Brest under command of de Ternay, to announce to the Americans the succors promised by France and to prepare for the landing in Rhode Island.<sup>128</sup>

He did not belong to the expedition under the command of Rochambeau, and he was sent with the Marquis de La Fayette when the latter left, because de Corny happened to be at Versailles just then, and because, as time was short, it was not possible to send to Brest to inform either Blanchard or any one else. "He brought about large expenditures," says Blanchard, "and was not of much assistance." Blanchard adds later in his diary: "He left in the first days of February, 1781, for France, on the *Alliance*. He was a clever man, but intriguing and grasping. He went away because there was nothing for him to do. Still his stay in America, short as it had been, had not hurt his success."

De Corny was better known as a writer under the name of Éthis. He was born at Metz in 1738, and was at first a lawyer at the bar of that town. He kept up a regular correspondence with Voltaire, at Ferney.

On his return from America he was appointed attorney of the king. He was in favor of the Revolution, and was one of the commissaries sent by the people to summon the Governor of the Bastille to open its gates on the 14th of July, 1789. He died at Paris in 1790.

---

<sup>128</sup> *Mémoires* of La Fayette.

CORTE, medical director of the expeditionary corps, went to visit the hospital prepared by de Corny at Rhode Island immediately after the landing of the expeditionary corps. He was with Blanchard and Demars. He showed much zeal after the capture of Yorktown, and took care, with the same devotion, of both allies and enemies.

COTTINEAU DE VILOGUENE (de), captain of the *Pallas* in the action between the *Bonhomme Richard* and the *Serapis*.

COUDÉ (Louis-Marie), rear-admiral, born at Auray the 17th of December, 1752, died at Pontivy in 1822.

His father intended him for the priesthood, but he ran away at the age of fourteen and embarked at Lorient as assistant pilot. Ensign in 1775; lieutenant of the frigate the *Iphigénie* in 1778, he went to cruise on the coasts of New England. He made an expedition to Senegal in 1779, and was wounded in an encounter by the explosion of a package of cartridges.

In 1780 Coudé took, at Brest, command of the *Saturnon*, a rapid-sailing brig, which, during the three years he passed in the Antilles, served successively as scouting ship for de Ternay, de Barras, and de Grasse, and Coudé was present, therefore, at the various naval actions fought by these officers.

He re-entered the merchant navy at the peace, and recalled to the service of the State in 1792 as naval lieutenant, he distinguished himself by the most glorious struggles against the English. Naval captain in 1793. Prisoner of the English from 1795 to 1796, and from 1805 to 1814. Rear-admiral on his return, and retired in that rank.

COULANGE (Scot de). See SCOT.

COUSSIN (De), entered the service in 1763, captain *en second* in the regiment of Soissonnais in 1781; had made with distinction the campaign of Corsica, where he was wounded, and kept up before Yorktown his reputation for courage.

COUSSOL D'ESPARTAC, captain-commandant of Bourbonnais ; made the campaigns of Germany and of America.

CROMOT DUBOURG<sup>129</sup> (Marie-François-Joseph-Maxime, Baron), born at Versailles the 28th of April, 1756. The reports of his services at the ministry of war say : volunteer in the dragoons of La Rochefoucauld in 1768 ; rank of sub-lieutenant in the dragoons of Monsieur in 1770 ; sub-lieutenant of infantry in 1772 ; captain in 1774 ; put on the waiting list in 1776, at his request.

He was permitted to go to America to join the expeditionary corps as aid-de-camp to Rochambeau ; but he did not leave on the fleet under the command of the Chevalier de Ternay, for Blanchard says positively in his diary : " Cromot Dubourg only left later." He says himself that he embarked at Brest on the *Concorde*, in March, 1781, at the same time as Viscount de Rochambeau and the new chief of squadron, de Barras. His conduct before the capture of Yorktown brought him, after its successful issue, the rank of assistant-quarter-master-general of the army, with which rank he made the campaigns of 1782 and 1783. He returned to France and became successively major in 1783, lieutenant-colonel in 1787, colonel in 1788.

The political events found him devoted to royalty. He handed in his resignation in 1790, emigrated, and was aid-de-camp of Monsieur (Louis the Eighteenth) in the army of the princes in 1792 ; then he was a volunteer in the corps of Williamson in 1795 and 1796.

On the return of the Bourbons he was retired as colonel, and in 1826 was appointed honorary *maréchal de camp*. He died the 26th of April, 1836. He was member of the order of the Cincinnati and chevalier of Saint-Louis.

---

<sup>129</sup> Manuscripts lent to me by his grandson, the Baron Varaigne Dubourg, and by M. Camille Rousset, of the French Academy.

Cromot Dubourg left an unpublished diary of his first campaign in America in 1781, of which I have a copy, but of which the original has been lost or mislaid.<sup>130</sup>

CROZAT DE SARRAZIN (Jean-François), born at Vienne, Isère, the 7th of January, 1733; captain of the regiment of Touraine in 1778; killed on the squadron of de Guichen the 15th of May, 1780.

CUSTINE (Adam-Philippe-Jarreck, Count de), born at Metz the 4th of February, 1740; entered the service in 1747; sub-lieutenant at the age of seven. He took part, at the age of eight, in 1748, in the campaign of Germany<sup>131</sup> under Marshal Saxe. Captain of dragoons in 1758; *mestre de camp* in 1763; brigadier in 1780. He served with distinction in the Seven Years' War.

After this war the Duke de Choiseul, who favored him, created for him a regiment of dragoons by the name of Custine. He exchanged this regiment for a regiment of infantry, which was going to America; it was, I think, the regiment of Saintonge. It was under his orders that the infantry of Lauzun's legion embarked at Head of Elk, went to Annapolis, where it stopped two days, then reached Cape Henry. Before Yorktown he was always in the trenches every second day, because he was the only brigadier, and Rochambeau praises in his reports his zeal, his courage, his talents, and his honesty.

On his return to France he became *maréchal de camp* and governor of Toulon. Deputy from Lorraine to the States General of 1789, he favored the Revolution, which put him at the head of the Army of the Rhine in 1792. At first he had some successes; but, forced to retire before the Prussians, he was recalled to Paris and guillotined the 28th of August, 1793.

<sup>130</sup> See Vol. I., pages 12, 13, and 14, and page 141.

<sup>131</sup> Flanders. Marginal note.

The good opinion which Rochambeau had of Custine was, they say, exaggerated. He was, doubtless, a good officer, but he has been reproached for his bad temper and his excessive severity.<sup>132</sup> It is, moreover, extremely difficult to judge a notable man by the invariably partial reports of his contemporaries.<sup>133</sup> This is almost impossible in an epoch of revolution, where partisanship destroys all sense of justice.

#### D.

DALPHERAN (Félix), born the 6th of April, 1744; sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Soissonnais in 1781. He made the campaigns of 1780–81–82–83 in America, and was present at the capture of Yorktown.<sup>134</sup>

DALPHÉLAN (M.), naval lieutenant, who came on the *Concorde* with de Barras.<sup>135</sup>

DAMAS (Joseph-François-Louis-Charles, Count de), of the older branch of the Damas d'Anlezi, the only one surviving to-day; born in 1758; served since the 9th of February, 1777, and entered as second lieutenant the infantry regiment of the king. He went then to America in the position of aid-de-camp of de Rochambeau, and distinguished himself during the entire campaign of 1781. The 29th of April, 1781, he ob-

---

<sup>132</sup> De Custine left a diary of his journey in North America, says Blanchard. The latter relates in his own diary, the 17th of February, 1781, that these memoirs are accurate and very sensible. It is not known what became of this diary of Custine, but from what Blanchard says of it, it only contained analogous observations to those of de Chastellux about General Washington, the nature of the soil in the United States, the climate, &c.

<sup>133</sup> The diary of Blanchard relates an anecdote about this which explains the judgment of the soldiers about this general. See in the List of Officers: Laforest. See also the *Life of Custine*, by one of his aids-de-camp, 1802. His character and his conduct, as general, are very severely judged there.

<sup>134</sup> *Archives of War*.

<sup>135</sup> Blanchard.



tained the title of colonel, to take rank from the 1st of September. He was present at the interview at Hartford between Washington, Rochambeau, and La Fayette; had a horse killed under him at Morrisania while reconnoitering on the 23d of July, 1781, and took part in the attack of the great redoubt before Yorktown, although he had not been ordered to do so, and against the advice of Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, who commanded the attack. He returned to France on the 26th of October, 1781, with de Charlus, Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, and de Laval, and was appointed gentleman of honor of the Count de Provence. Arrested with Louis the Sixteenth at Varennes, he succeeded in emigrating, fought in the army of Condé against his country, and remained in exile the faithful companion of the Bourbons, who made him duke and peer of France at the beginning of the Restoration. He was always hostile to political liberty.<sup>136</sup> He died in 1829.

DAMAS (Claude-Charles, Viscount de Damas de Marillac), served in the campaigns of America at the Windward Islands during the War of Independence, but did not set foot on the Continent. He was colonel of the regiment of Auxerrois when Bouillé, supported by the fleet of d'Estaing, attacked Dominica in 1778. He was the first to go ashore with his *chasseurs*, and helped in capturing the island. He also took an active part in the capture of Tabago on the 2d of June, 1780, and of Saint Christopher in February, 1782.

He was not a brother of the before mentioned, but came from another branch of this important family. He was born at Lyons in 1731, and was successively ensign in the regiment of Beauce in 1748, lieutenant in 1752, aid-major in

<sup>136</sup>The Count de Damas was the owner, under the Restoration, of the Château de Livry, near Paris. Louis the Eighteenth slept there the 18th of April, 1814, the night before his entry into Paris. *Les Environs de Paris*, by A. Joanne, Hachette, Paris, 1857. E. S. B.

1753, captain in 1755, major in 1763, colonel of the regiment of Auxerrois in 1776, brigadier of infantry in 1778, and *maréchal de camp* in 1781, the 5th of December. He was appointed Governor of Martinique in 1783, then Governor of the Windward Islands. He repressed vigorously the revolts at Martinique during the Revolution, defeated the insurgents at Saint Pierre the 3d of June, 1790, but was accused by Barnave and some of the colonists of being the cause of the disturbances and of having asked the help of the English of Saint Domingo. Impeached in February, 1791, with all the members of the government of Martinique, he was set free after being cleared of the charges. He died in 1800.

DANETEVILLE or D'ANNETEVILLE (Cantel), major in the corps of engineers, went to America with de Rochambeau.

D'AUDIFREDY or DAUDIFREDY, infantry officer, wounded at Saint Lucia on the fleet of de Guichen the 19th of November, 1780.

DAURE (Hector, Count), superintendent of the food supplies during the campaign of America,<sup>137</sup> was successively chief treasurer<sup>138</sup> of the expeditionary corps to Saint Domingo; then in Egypt, under Bonaparte; minister of war and of the navy at Naples; without employment under the Restauration; appointed, after 1830, director of the administration at the ministry of war.

DAVIN, "former very distinguished sergeant-major," says Dubourg, who engaged him in June, 1776, for America, with some advance pay, the journey paid, and the promise of the rank of captain.

<sup>137</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>138</sup> *Ordonnateur*.

DECATOURS or DECATUR (James), volunteer French lieutenant in the service of Congress.<sup>139</sup> Perhaps a relation of the celebrated Commodore Stephen Decatur, of the American navy.

DECRÈS (Denis, Duke), vice-admiral, minister of the navy, born at Chaumont in 1761, died in 1820, at Paris. Embarked as candidate guard of the marines in 1780 on the *Richmond*, of the squadron of de Grasse. He took part in all the combats which this fleet had to sustain. In the action of the 12th of April, 1782, he went in a boat, under fire of the English fleet, to tow the ship the *Glorieux*, whose masts had fallen, out of the danger in which it was placed. He was then appointed naval ensign. Naval lieutenant in 1786, captain in 1793. He was deprived of his position on account of being a noble. Chief of squadron in 1796, rear-admiral in 1798, minister of the navy from 1801 to 1814 and during the "Hundred Days." Retired under the Restauration. In 1820 his servant stole some of his things, and blew him up in bed with some gunpowder. The servant was killed and Decrès received wounds of which he died.

DEIDIER, surgeon-major in the regiment of Agénois, showed zeal and knowledge.

DE KALB. See KALB.

DELAUNAY or DE LAUNAY. See LAUNAY.

DEMARS, director of the hospitals, left on the *Ardent* with de Villemanzy.<sup>140</sup>

DESANDROINS (Viscount), brigadier-general who commanded the corps of engineers under the orders of de Rochambeau

<sup>139</sup> *Records*.

<sup>140</sup> Blanchard.

during the campaign of 1781. Falling sick at Williamsburg, he was obliged to intrust the care of the work to du Portail and Querenet. As early as 1740 he had left for Canada; in May, 1756, he was appointed captain of engineers, and became the aid-de-camp and the secretary of Montcalm. He distinguished himself at Ticonderoga and in the other operations in Canada; brigadier of infantry in December, 1781; chief of brigade in the engineers and chevalier of Malta in 1789; member of the National Assembly for Calais. He was, perhaps, a member of the Cincinnati.

DESBORDES entered the service in 1755, was appointed captain in the regiment of Touraine in 1769, and made the campaign of 1781 in America as captain-commandant.

DES FORETS. See LAFORÉST.

DESOTEUX (Pierre-Marie-Félicité, Baron de), born in 1750, died at Lyons in 1812. Son of a surgeon, he made at first a few journeys in Europe, then entered the service, and left for America. He served in the campaign of 1781 in the position of aid-de-camp of the Chevalier de Vioménil, and distinguished himself while under his orders at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown. He was captain of dragoons, and aid-quartermaster-adjutant.<sup>141</sup> He embarked the following year at Boston to go to Porto Cabello with de Broglie, Dumas, and de Ségur, who mention him in their memoirs. He was especially intimate with the de Lameths. He helped the side of the Revolution in France, and was amidst the women who went to Versailles on the 5th of October, 1789. But, witnessing the progress of the demagogues, he turned towards the Royalist party, served as staff officer to de Bouillé, and

---

<sup>141</sup> Desoteux drew the two geographical charts in the *Voyages* of de Chastellux. See preface by the printer of that work. Paris, 1786. Marginal note by T. B.

tried to help the flight of the king. He emigrated, returned and emigrated anew after the 10th of August. He landed in Normandy, with a mission from the Count d'Artois, in July, 1794, and went to de Puisaye, who commanded the Vendéens on the right bank of the Loire, and who made him his treasurer-general. He served there under the name of *Cormatin*. A treaty of pacification having been signed by him on the 20th of April, 1795, at La Mabillais, Hoche had him arrested in October as having infringed on it. He was kept under arrest at Cherbourg, then at Ham. The Consulate freed him, and he withdrew to his estate near Mâcon. He left several literary works.

DESPEYRON (Pierre), born the 24th of March, 1734, at Barthélemy, in the Perche. He entered the service in 1747, was made captain in 1760, and major in the regiment of Touraine the 24th of March, 1780. He showed in his career much valor and intelligence, gave up a considerable fortune to pass to America with de Rochambeau, and obtained a pension for his conduct in front of Yorktown.

DESPREZ (Etienne-Philibert de Crassier), born at Crassier, Ain, the 18th of January, 1733, died about 1803 at Ornaix.<sup>142</sup> He entered the service of France as cadet in the Swiss regiment Vigier, which became Châteauevioux; he was in succession ensign in May, 1748, sub-lieutenant in April, 1754; passed as captain to Royal-Deux-Ponts in April, 1757; then, during the campaign, became lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment in June, 1762; put in waiting<sup>143</sup> in 1763 with a pension of eight hundred *livres*, he was appointed major of Deux-Ponts.<sup>144</sup> He made with this rank the campaign of America. He was left, with a hundred men, to watch the

<sup>142</sup> He is also called de Prez in many memoirs and books.

<sup>143</sup> *Réformé*.

<sup>144</sup> See Deux-Ponts and Cromot Dubourg.

storehouses and the hospitals of Providence while the troops were going by land to Williamsburg, and while de Choisy was embarking at Newport on the 21st of August, 1781, with the siege artillery and the rest of his troops.<sup>145</sup>

Returning to Europe after having been appointed adjutant-general at the siege of Yorktown, he went with Count de Maillebois to Holland, where he stayed until the 19th of July, 1788. His corps having been broken up, he was appointed *maréchal de camp* in 1791, and employed in the Army of the North. Lieutenant-general the 5th of September, 1792, he passed to the Army of the Centre, where he commanded the vanguard which repulsed the Prussians at the camp of La Lune and at Fonton. Suspended as a noble in April, 1793, he was reinstated the 6th of June following, and employed in the Army of Italy, and later in that of the Western Pyrenees. He retired in June, 1796, and withdrew to his château of Ornaix.

DE STAACK or DESTAACK (Joseph), born at Neukirch the 4th of March, 1737; entered as ensign the regiment of Alsace in 1758, and was appointed captain-commandant in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 3d of June, 1779. He began by making three campaigns in Germany, and received two wounds at Clostercamp. He passed to America with his regiment, and distinguished himself at the capture of Yorktown. He received the cross of Military Merit and the order of the Cincinnati.

DESTOUCHES was the oldest naval captain of the squadron under command of de Ternay, which left Brest with the expeditionary corps. He was on the *Duc-de-Bourgogne*. He took command of the squadron before Newport at the death of de Ternay, and until the arrival of de Barras, and in that

---

<sup>145</sup> Deux-Ponts.

short interval he made an expedition to Chesapeake Bay, having on his ships twelve hundred men under command of the Baron de Vioménil and of de Laval. He could not force the passage, and returned to Rhode Island.

DEUX-PONTS. The town of Deux-Ponts is situated on the Erbach, near the junction of that river with the Sarre, five miles to the west of Speyer. It was first the capital of a duchy which afterwards passed under the domination of Sweden, then of Bavaria. The ducal family of Deux-Ponts gave kings to both of these countries.

Later, Christian, Count Palatine and reigning duke of Deux-Ponts-Birkenfeld, uncle of King Maximilien the First of Bavaria, had married morganatically a dancer, famous in Paris under the name of Fontenay, who was created on that occurrence Baroness de Forbach. But Christian and Guillaume, who were born from this marriage, were not admitted as heirs to the father, so that it was Charles, nephew of Duke Christian, and elder brother of King Maximilien, who obtained the government of the Dukedom.

The two sons of Christian, Christian and Guillaume, at first took the name of their mother, then they joined thereto the name of their father and called themselves Barons Forbach de Deux-Ponts. Later, they took without contest the title of Counts, which is given them by all Frenchmen, and by which they are indiscriminately mentioned. Their contemporaries, among whom I will cite Franklin and Colonel Trumbull, often made mistakes about their titles, and have sometimes mistaken the two either for one another, or for a member of their family who was made King of Bavaria by Napoleon.

These explanations have seemed to me necessary to establish a precise distinction between the two members of the family of Deux-Ponts who made the campaign of America, and this distinction is all the more necessary as the two brothers, having

both served in the regiment of their name and having been present at the same actions, have often been mistaken for one another.

To finish the general history of this family, I will mention that Guillaume married a Polignac and Christian a Béthune; then, after the French Revolution, the two brothers lived in Bavaria, where they were intrusted with important commands.

DEUX-PONTS (Christian, Count de Forbach, Marquis de), born the 20th of October, 1752, at Deux-Ponts; received on the 20th of April, 1768, the rank of second lieutenant without pay in a French regiment. In 1772 he was appointed colonel of the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts, but on account of his youth he did not take command until the 20th of September, 1775. It was with this rank that he was in America, under the orders of Rochambeau, from 1780 to 1783. He distinguished himself according to all accounts during this expedition, obtained there the cross of Saint-Louis, and the assurance that he would be appointed brigadier at the first vacancy. The French Revolution forced him to take service in Bavaria, where he commanded an auxiliary Bavarian corps against Moreau, at Hohenlinden, in 1800. He distinguished himself in spite of the defeat, and received the grand cross of the order of Maximilien-Joseph of Bavaria, newly created. He left two daughters. One of his sons-in-law, Count de Wittgenstein, was killed at Borodino.

DEUX-PONTS (Guillaume, Count de Forbach, Count de), born at Deux-Ponts the 18th of June, 1754. He was appointed sub-lieutenant in his brother's regiment the 12th of November, 1770, captain the 25th of April, 1772, then lieutenant-colonel *en second* in the same regiment the 2d of October, 1777. He rejoined his regiment at Landerneau, after the useless attempt in 1779 at landing in England. He made



the campaign of America under the orders of de Rochambeau, and left an interesting account of it.<sup>146</sup> He embarked at Brest on the 4th of April, 1780, on the *Éveillé*, of sixty-four guns; disembarked at Newport after a seventy-two days' trip, and went into camp on the 11th of June, at Providence. During the march of the troops towards New York he was given the command of the grenadiers and of the *chasseurs* of Bourbonnais, between New York and Annapolis, and he embarked on the 21st of September, 1781, on the *Diligente*, to return to Cape Henry, then to Williamsburg.

He played a more brilliant rôle than his brother during the siege of Yorktown. Although only lieutenant-colonel, he was intrusted with the assault, on the 14th of October, 1781, of the principal redoubt, at the head of four hundred men of his regiment. He was preceded by a detachment of Gâtinais under command of de l'Estrade, and followed by the remainder of the same regiment under command of de Rostaing. Guillaume de Deux-Ponts sprang first into the redoubt and gave his hand to a grenadier to help him to follow. This grenadier having been that instant mortally wounded, Guillaume withdrew his hand and gave it with great coolness to another. Guillaume was slightly wounded, but the redoubt was captured in seven minutes with such brilliant courage that Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton, who defended it, could not help mentioning in his report the merits of his adversary. Rochambeau was so much pleased with the exploit that he asked for a regiment for de Deux-Ponts in preference to his own son. He was made chevalier of Saint-Louis and returned to France on the 26th of October on the *Andromaque*, with Damas, Charlus, and de Laval, to carry the news of the capitulation.

During the French Revolution he was captain of the body guards of King Maximilien of Bavaria, who was particularly

<sup>146</sup>See Vol. I., page 17.

fond of him. He died sixteen years before his brother, leaving two sons, Charles and Christian, of whom the first perished at Borodino. The Deux-Ponts and, I think, all the superior officers were members of the order of the Cincinnati.

DILLEMBOURG (Chevalier de Hoehn, Philippe-Frédéric), born the 16th of June, 1759; sub-lieutenant of grenadiers of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 18th of October, 1777; second lieutenant the 22d of July, 1779; was at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown the 14th of October, 1781, and received a reward for the courage he showed there.

DILLON. This family belongs to a very noble house of Irish origin, whose members received on three several occasions the titles of Viscounts of Dillon, Counts of Roscommon, and Lords Clonbrock. After the fall of James the Second, Arthur de Dillon, the best known (1670–1733), entered the service in France, and was placed by Louis the Fifteenth at the head of his Irish guard, which took the name of regiment of Dillon.<sup>147</sup> He married Christiana Sheldon, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, who all reached high positions.

DILLON (Arthur, Count de), grandson of the former, born at Braywick, in Ireland, the 3d of September, 1750. While still a child he was appointed colonel of the regiment of his name in the service of France, passed to the Antilles with a battalion of his regiment, under command of de Bouillé, in 1777, and helped in the capture of Grenada, Saint Eustatius, Tabago, and Saint Christopher. He was appointed governor of these last two islands. He was present also at the fruitless attack on Savannah, went to Yorktown with the troops led by the Marquis de Saint-Simon, was wounded before Glou-

---

<sup>147</sup> See the historical notice of this regiment.

cester,<sup>148</sup> and returned to the Antilles with him.<sup>149</sup> He married Lucie, daughter of the Count de Roth, who died in 1782. Afterwards he married a widow, cousin of the Empress Josephine, Countess Delatouche, by whom he had two daughters. One of them, Fanny, was married to General Count Bertrand, so famous for his fidelity to Napoleon.

Having returned to France at the peace, Count Arthur Dillon favored the cause of the Revolution of 1789. Still, appointed deputy from Martinique to the States General, he sometimes voted against the Revolutionists. He received, in 1792, the command of an army corps, at whose head he fought against the Prussians; but he protested against the insurrection of the 10th of August; then, the 12th of October, 1792, he retook Verdun from the Prussians, yet he was wrongfully accused of having organized a conspiracy to save the Dantonistes. He was arrested in 1793, and freed by Garat; arrested again in July, he was defended by Desmoulines, who compromised him. He perished on the scaffold the 13th of April, 1794.

Many members of his family were in the service of France, so that contemporary writers often mistake them for one another.<sup>150</sup> Thus we find in the Archives of War the following account:—

DILLON (Barthélemy), born the 17th of October, 1729, in Ireland; lieutenant-colonel the 24th of June, 1780; married Mademoiselle de La Bourdonnaie, widow of the Marquis de Montlerun, and no mention of his acts in the service.

From the memoirs of Lauzun and of Mathieu Dumas, and from the *Almanach Royal* for 1781, it appears also that:

<sup>148</sup> Mentioned by Rochembeau.

<sup>149</sup> "De Noailles and de Dillon fought a duel on the evening of the 6th of September, 1780, for a matter which is not worth mentioning," says Blanchard.

<sup>150</sup> See in the List of Officers: Billy Dillon.

DILLON (Count Édouard) was also wounded while under the command of d'Estaing at the action of Grenada the 5th of July, 1779, against Admiral Byron. He commanded the column of the centre, and Arthur the one of the right. Born in 1751, died in 1839. Colonel, the 2d of December, 1781, of the regiment of Provence, he followed the Bourbons in their emigration, and returned with them in 1814. He was then appointed lieutenant-general.

DILLON (Robert), embarked on the 23d of March, 1781, at Brest, on the *Concorde*, with the six hundred and thirty-three remaining men of the regiment of his name, under command of de Lauzun. He distinguished himself before Gloucester in a charge against Tarleton, and commanded, during the return to Boston, the cavalry of Lauzun, which he brought back to France. He reconnoitered on the right of the army between Williamsburg and Boston.

Robert Dillon had made the campaign of 1778 as aid-de-camp of de Lauzun. "He was there the hero of an adventure of which our modern dramatists would avail themselves of with profit if it came to their knowledge."<sup>151</sup>

DILLON (Count Théobald), colonel *en second* of the regiment of Dillon; *maréchal de camp* the 13th of June, 1783. Served under Rochambeau in 1792.<sup>152</sup> Assassinated by his soldiers in April, 1792.

In a pamphlet of the day of which I have a copy, "*Accurate account of the capture of the Islands of Saint Eustatius, Saint Martin, and Saba, where were found two millions belonging to Admiral Rodney*,"<sup>153</sup> the Marquis de Bouillé praises warmly the conduct of the Dillons, of de la Fresne, and others.

---

<sup>151</sup> See *Mémoires* of the Count de Pontgibaud, page 187.

<sup>152</sup> In the Army of the North. Marginal note.

<sup>153</sup> *Détail circonstancié de la prise des Iles Saint-Eustache, Saint-Martin et Saba, dans lesquels il s'est trouvé deux millions appartenant à l'amiral Rodney.*

DOLOMIEU DE MARGUERITE (Charles-François-Sébastien, Chevalier), born at Falaise the 21st of March, 1746; captain the 9th of December, 1780, in the regiment of Saintonge; made with this rank the campaign of America.

DOMERGUE DE SAINT-FLORENT (François-Isaac), born in 1742 at Conse in Languedoc, twenty-one years of service, three campaigns in Germany, six in the colonies; captain-commandant of Gâtinais the 16th of June, 1775; was decorated with the order of Saint-Louis for his good conduct before Yorktown, where he took part in the attack of the redoubt.

DORRÉ (Fidèle), volunteer, recommended on the 29th of July, 1776, by Congress to Washington, that he should give him employment suited to his ability.

DORSET (Chevalier), admitted as lieutenant in the volunteers who had gone to America with Tronson-Ducoudray, the 17th of November, 1777. Congress gave him a reward to enable him to return to France.

DOUVILLE, infantry officer, killed at the naval action off Saint Lucia the 19th of May, 1780.

DOYRÉ or D'OYRÉ, son of a *maréchal de camp*, director of the fortifications of the towns of the Meuse. He was captain in the royal corps of engineers, and directed in this position part of the laying down of parallels before Yorktown. His merit brought him a pension.

DROUILLET DE FIGALAS (Ignace), born the 26th of September, 1755, at Marmande; entered the service in 1776 as lieutenant of the grenadiers of Agénois. In the false attack made against the right of the enemy on the 1st of September before Yorktown he received a severe wound, from which

it was feared he would remain crippled. The 1st of December, 1781, he was appointed captain.

DRUDE DE LA CATERIE (Julien), born at Vire, in Normandy, the 1st of August, 1742. He entered the service in 1761. He had made two campaigns in Germany and two in Corsica, when he was appointed captain in the regiment of Soissonnais the 19th of March, 1780. He went with the expeditionary corps to America, where he gave proofs of bravery. He was decorated for his good conduct before Yorktown.

DUBOIS (Louis), enlisted as volunteer; received, with the title of colonel, the command of a battalion newly raised for the army of Canada on the 26th of June, 1776.<sup>154, 155</sup>

DU BUISSON. See BUISSON.

DUCHESNE. See CHESNE.

DUCOUDRAY (Philippe-Charles-Jean-Baptiste Tronson-),<sup>156</sup> born at Reims the 8th of September, 1738, the third of ten children, amongst whom we must mention more especially Guillaume-Alexandre Tronson-Ducoudray, defender of Queen Marie Antoinette.

Entering the service, he obtained the rank of lieutenant of artillery in the regiment of La Fère, and deserved the confidence of de Gribeauval, one of the reformers of the artillery in France. Amid companions in arms who were almost all nobles, the rather modest position of his family, which was in trade, kept him long in the category of *blue officers*, name given to officers from the lower classes.

<sup>154</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>156</sup> Resigned 28th October, 1776, by leave of Congress. Marginal note by T. B.

<sup>166</sup> Manuscript communicated by M. Michelin Tronson-Ducoudray.

Of a naturally ambitious and rather haughty character, he found it hard to bear the consequences of this position, which wounded his vanity, and fought more than thirty duels after entering the regiment. It was doubtless to these social distinctions and to the jars that resulted therefrom that we must attribute the unkindly judgment that the Marquis de La Fayette gave of Tronson-Ducoudray, saying that he did not look on his death as a loss.

In 1776 he became chief of brigade of artillery and preceptor of the pages of the Count d'Artois, afterwards Charles the Tenth, and formed part of the first expedition sent by Beaumarchais with some fifty French officers. There were three vessels laden with arms and ammunition, of which the strongest was the *Amphitrite*, Captain Fautrelle. This ship was to start from Havre in December, 1776; but the laziness of Ducoudray resulted in its still being at Lorient at the end of January, 1777. After several mishaps, it finally arrived at Portsmouth in March, 1777.

The 17th of September, 1777, he was on the march with a troop of French officers to join Washington, when, while crossing the Schuylkill, the young and skittish horse he was riding backed off the flat boat where he had embarked. Horse and rider fell into the river and were drowned. His aid-de-camp Roger tried in vain to save him.<sup>157</sup> The body of Ducoudray was buried a few days later at the expense of Congress.

The family Tronson-Ducoudray is represented to-day by a daughter of Guillaume-Alexandre, who has herself two children; a son, Michelin Tronson-Ducoudray, inspector-general of finances, and a daughter married to Edouard Laboulaye, member of the Institute, member of the National Assembly, and a distinguished writer.

The writings of Tronson-Ducoudray are all about artillery.

---

<sup>157</sup> See Vol. I., page 80.

DUDROT (Marc-Antoine), born at Charleville the 16th of January, 1743; appointed captain-commandant of grenadiers in the regiment of Gâtinais the 23d of April, 1773, and made with this rank the campaign of America. He took part at the head of his company in the attack of the great redoubt, and was decorated with the order of Saint-Louis after the capture of Yorktown.

DUGAN, enlisted as volunteer, and received, among the first, on the 27th of April, 1776, a reward from the American Government for his services in the campaign of Canada, and was recommended to the generals of the Continental Army to be employed according to his merit. He served afterwards under the orders of de Bouillé. I find his name, and, I think, his portrait also, in the "*Collection of engravings representing the different events of the war which brought about the Independence of the United States of America.*" Drawn by Godefroy, 17 sheets.<sup>158</sup>

DUMAS (Count Mathieu), born at Montpellier in 1753, is silent in his own memoirs about his origin and about his family, which, it seems, was numerous. He entered as sub-lieutenant the regiment of Médoc at Montauban, in the spring of 1773. Appointed captain in 1780, he was attached as aide-camp to General Rochambeau, and embarked at Brest, the 12th of April, 1780, on the *Jason*, commanded by the brave Captain La Clochette; but, held back by head winds, they only sailed on the 2d of May. During the whole campaign he served as officer in the engineers, and was intrusted, with his friend Charles de Lameth, with leading the grenadiers and the *chasseurs* who were to occupy, in the beginning of the siege of Yorktown, the strong redoubt of Pigeon Hill. This

---

<sup>158</sup> *Recueil d'estampes représentant les différents événements de la guerre qui a procurée l'indépendance des États-Unis d'Amérique.*



redoubt was already abandoned by the English and not a single shot was fired there. A few days later his friend de Lameth, who had just replaced him in the trenches, was severely wounded. When Count de Rochambeau had left America, Dumas stayed as chief of staff under the orders of the Baron de Vioménil, then he embarked with this general officer the 24th of December, 1782, on the *Triomphant*, Commander de Vaudreuil, to go to Porto Cabello in Venezuela. There he explored the country in company with de Ségur, de Broglie, the Marquis de Campepetz, Berthier the future marshal, Count Bozon de Périgord, Desoteux, and others, and found at Caracas the Marquis de Fleury, the Duke de Laval, and Alexandre de Lameth. He then went to Cape Français, Saint Domingo, and afterwards returned to Paris. In 1784 he was ordered to explore the coasts of the east of the Mediterranean and the islands in the Archipelago.

On his return from this mission he organized with La Fayette the National Guard, escorted the king and protected him while returning from Varennes, and fought then with might and main against the anarchists. Obligated to exile himself during the Terror, he reappears after the 18th Brumaire and served in the administration of the Empire. He helped the Revolution in 1830, was made peer of France in 1831 and died in 1837.<sup>159</sup>

DUPETIT-THOUARS (Georges-Aristide-Aubert), born near Saumur in 1760. He studied at the College of la Flèche; entered at the age of fourteen the Military School of Paris. Cadet *gentilhomme* in the regiment of Poitou in 1776; sub-lieutenant in 1778. Midshipman in the navy the 1st of March, 1778, he embarked on the *Pendant* and took part in the battle of Ouessant. In the same ship he was present, in

<sup>159</sup>I have cited his *Souvenirs* in several places in the first volume. They were published by his son in 1839.

1779, at the capture of Saint Louis in Senegal and at the three actions which de Guichen fought in the Antilles in 1780. In 1781 he changed to the *Couronne*, and returned to the Antilles soon enough to be present at the unfortunate action of the 12th of April, 1782. He visited the ports of the United States, the Antilles, and Porto Cabello. Ensign in 1784. I have often used the manuscript<sup>160</sup> mentioned as by Dupetit-Thouars, especially in the account of the operations of the siege of Savannah.

Naval lieutenant in 1792, he left with his brother to search for La Pérouse, but was arrested in Brazil, where his vessel went ashore and was confiscated. He went to the United States and spent there the years 1795 and 1796. He then wished to return to France. But his rank had been taken away from him. He received an offer of reinstatement. He left Toulon the 19th of May, 1798, on the *Franklin*, which formed part of the fleet under command of Brueys. The 1st of August, 1798, he perished at the battle of Aboukir.<sup>161</sup>

#### DUPLEIX (Colonel).<sup>162</sup>

DUPLEIX (Girard-Jean-Baptiste, Chevalier de Cadignan or de Badiguay), lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of Agénois the 19th of August, 1777; distinguished himself especially at the capture of Saint Christopher.

DU PONCEAU (Pierre-Étienne), born at the Island of Ré the 3d of June, 1760, where his father held a military command. He showed as a boy much ability in the study of languages. Before he was thirteen years old he knew English and Italian thoroughly. His father intended him for an engineer in the

---

<sup>160</sup>See Vol. I., page 10.

<sup>161</sup>At Paris and at Calais there were streets named after Dupetit-Thouars. There is also a Cape Dupetit-Thouars in Korea. E. S. B.

<sup>162</sup>See Landais Memoirs, 9. Marginal note by T. B.

army, but he was obliged to abandon this career because he was shortsighted; he was then sent to a college of Benedictine monks at Saint-Jean-d'Angély. Having stayed there eighteen months he returned to the Island of Ré, where his father had just died. His mother wished him to become a priest. He long resisted her desires, because he had embraced the principles of Protestantism; but his friends pushed him on, and he received the tonsure. He was then about fifteen years of age. The Bishop of La Rochelle, who was a friend of his family, sent him as regent to the College of Bressuire, where he taught Latin. The persecutions he had to endure from the other professors, older than himself by nine or ten years, caused him to escape from the college, which he did on Christmas Day, 1775, with a shirt in one pocket and "Paradise Lost" in the other.

He went to Versailles, where there were old friends of his father, who received him with kindness. Going thence to Paris, he made his living by translating English books. At de Beaumarchais' he was presented to the Baron von Steuben, at the time when Steuben was about to start for America. The Baron needed a secretary who could speak and write English. Du Ponceau suited him.

They embarked at Marseilles, and arrived at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, the 1st of December, 1777. As the Baron could not speak a word of English his secretary accompanied him everywhere. At a dinner at George Langdon's they learned the defeat of General Burgoyne.

In Boston he made the acquaintance of many eminent men, among whom were John Hancock and Samuel Adams. The latter, hearing Du Ponceau upholding Republican principles, asked him where he had found them. He answered, "In France." Adams said that was impossible, but Du Ponceau answered immediately, "Because a man is born in a stable it is not necessary that he should be a horse." This proverb was borrowed by Du Ponceau from his mother tongue.

They were three weeks going from Boston to York, in Pennsylvania, where Congress was sitting. At the request of the Baron, Du Ponceau was appointed captain in the army.

At Valley Forge Du Ponceau was presented to General Washington, and endured with him and his army of recruits the sufferings of a severe winter.

Baron von Steuben having been appointed major-general, du Ponceau became his aid-de-camp, with the rank of major. At the end of the campaign of 1779 the Baron and his secretary came to Philadelphia, where Du Ponceau was attacked with trouble in his lungs, and his case seemed desperate to his physician. To cure himself he lived on nothing but milk. At the same time he wrote satires on consumption.

Baron von Steuben received orders to join General Greene, who had been put in command of the Army of the South. Du Ponceau, thinking that riding on horseback would do him good, obtained from the Baron permission to go with him. His health grew worse in Virginia, and at the express wish of the Baron he returned to Philadelphia, where he was soon appointed secretary of Robert R. Livingston, Secretary of Foreign Affairs, who was living in a house at the corner of Chestnut and Ninth Streets, where Du Ponceau remained until his death.<sup>163</sup> He occupied the office which was formerly Mr. Livingston's.

At the end of the war Du Ponceau decided to become a lawyer. He studied with William Lewis, an eminent lawyer of Philadelphia, was admitted to the bar in June, 1785, and soon obtained a large and lucrative practice. He married in 1786.

President Jefferson offered him the position of Chief Justice of the Territory of Louisiana, which he declined.

---

<sup>163</sup> Between Walnut and Spruce Streets, Philadelphia, opposite the Pennsylvania Hospital, is a small street called Duponceau Street. E. S. B.

He was an active member of several societies in Philadelphia. Among the offices which he filled were that of Chief Provost of the Academy of Law, of the American Philosophical Society, and President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Thanks to several learned writings, he was elected in 1827 corresponding member of the Institute of France, Academy of Inscriptions, and in 1835 he received from this celebrated body the prize of *linguistique* founded by Volney.

In 1829 he took a large part in the attempt to introduce silk worms into the United States.

Besides being nearsighted he was very absent minded, and some amusing anecdotes are told of him. He died in Philadelphia the 1st of April, 1844. Among the papers of Du Ponceau was found an interesting biography.

DUPONT D'AUBEVOYE DE LAUBARDIÈRES (Louis-François-Bertrand), born the 27th of October, 1759; student of the Military School of Cadets in 1776; entered as sub-lieutenant the regiment of Saintonge the 30th of January, 1778; made the campaign of America with the rank of captain, in the position of aid-de-camp to Count Rochambeau, whose nephew he was. After the capture of Yorktown he obtained, without paying anything, the position of captain in waiting of cavalry, as a reward for his distinguished conduct.

DUPORTAIL (Louis Le Bègne), student at the Military School of Mezières; entered the engineers as officer in 1761; captain in 1773. The 28th of July, 1777, he was sent to America by Franklin with Gouvion, Radière, and Laumoy. He obtained from Congress the title of chief engineer with the rank of colonel; brigadier-general the 17th of November, 1777. The 25th of April, 1780, he was attached as lieutenant-colonel to the corps of French infantry, and during the siege of Yorktown he directed, under the orders of Désandrois, the work on the trenches. He is one of the

higher officers whom Washington mentions particularly as having most helped in the capture. He obtained afterwards the cross of Saint-Louis, with a pension of twenty-four hundred *livres* and the promise of the rank of brigadier-general after the peace. Congress, on its side, raised him to the rank of major-general. He returned to France, where he was *maréchal de camp* in 1788. Through the influence of La Fayette he obtained, the 16th of November, 1790, the portfolio of minister of war. He resigned after the disgrace of La Fayette; was condemned by accusation on the 15th of August, 1792, and hid in Paris for twenty-two months. In 1794 he fled to America, and on the 28th of June, 1797, Mathieu Dumas succeeded in having his name struck off the list of emigrants. He died at sea while returning to France in 1804.<sup>164</sup>

DURAND, agent of de Choiseul at London from 1766 to 1770.

Beaumarchais also took this name in December, 1776, when he went to Havre to send ammunition and guns to America with Tronson-Ducoudray and some fifty officers.

It was also the name of a friend of Beaumarchais who accompanied him to London about the sale of guns to the French Government in 1793.

DURAT (Count de), colonel *en second* of the regiment of Cambrésis, commanding the fifty volunteers and the one hundred and thirty grenadiers who composed the vanguard of the column of attack against Grenada, under d'Estaing, in July, 1779. It is supposed that he was present at the attack of Savannah.

---

<sup>164</sup> Among the numerous literary curiosities which I have examined is "*Love and Patriotism, or the extraordinary adventures of Mr. Dupontail, late major-general in the armies of the United States. 1797. 12mo., pp. 120.*"

DURSUS or DURSIE (Jacques-Philippe-Auguste), born the 26th of April, 1758, at Mondeville, in the *généralité* of Caen; lieutenant in the regiment of Soissonnais in 1774; was severely wounded at the siege of Yorktown during the night of the 12th to the 13th of October while laying out the second parallel.<sup>165</sup>

DUTERTRE, officer of the hussars of Lauzun; slightly wounded the 4th of October before Gloucester.<sup>166</sup>

## E.

ÉCOUSSIN (Jean-Grégoire Duvalet d'), born the 27th of January, 1746, at Montmorin in Languedoc; served since 1763; was wounded at Borgo, in Corsica, the 8th of October, 1768, by a shot in the left thigh; captain in the regiment of Soissonnais the 15th of April, 1780; made the campaign of America, and received a reward for his good conduct before Yorktown.

EGLISE (De L'), volunteer in the Army of the North; commissioned lieutenant-colonel the 23d of October, 1778.

ÉMÉRIAU (Maurice-Julien, Count), vice-admiral, peer of France; born at Carhaix, Finistère, the 20th of October, 1762; a descendant of an old family of Scotch descent; embarked at the age of fourteen on the *Sylphe*. Volunteer on the *Intrépide* and the *Diadème*, he was present at the action of Ouessant, at the attack and capture of Grenada, where he was one of the foremost in the storming; at the action of the 4th of July, 1779, in front of that island, as well as in those of the 20th, 21st, and 22d of March, 1780, in one of which

<sup>165</sup> *Archives of War* and Cromot Dubourg.

<sup>166</sup> Mentioned in the *Mémoires* of Rochambeau.

he was wounded in the right foot. At the siege of Savannah, in September, 1780, young Emériaux was employed in erecting batteries, and at the time of the general attack he was one of the first to jump into the trenches and was severely wounded in the right eye. His good conduct in this combat made d'Estaing appoint him lieutenant of frigate. He was only seventeen years of age. At the end of the war he received the decoration of the Cincinnati. In November, 1781, he embarked at Brest on the *Triomphant*, Captain de Vaudreuil, of the squadron of the Count de Grasse, and was present at the actions of the 9th and 12th of April, fought with Admiral Rodney. In the last of these combats a splinter from a cannon ball wounded Emériaux in the small of the back, another wounded him in the groin. The captain of the *Triomphant* was killed and the ship lost three hundred men.

Emériaux was appointed naval lieutenant in 1786, captain in 1794, chief of squadron in 1797. He had his arm shattered at Aboukir in 1798 on the *Spartiate* while resisting five English ships, and was obliged to surrender. In 1800 he was made military commander of the port of Toulon; in 1802 rear-admiral. Every advance in rank or distinction he won, was the reward of some service. Count of the Empire in 1810, vice-admiral in 1811, peer of France in 1815, he kept aloof during the "Hundred Days," and was called back to high office in 1831 by Louis Philippe.

EPINIÈRES (Des), nephew of Caron de Beaumarchais, enlisted as volunteer; appointed brevet-captain by Congress the 11th of August, 1777; afterwards appointed major; obtained permission to return to France the 4th of December, 1778, and died at Paris in 1782. He was the son of a watchmaker, de Lépine, and had transformed his name. He started in the position of artillery officer on the *Amphitrite*, the first vessel armed by his uncle for the service of the Americans. He was with Conway, de la Rouérie, and Ducoudray, who



all arrived in America in March, 1777, before La Fayette.<sup>167</sup> Longchamps calls him *Despinières*.

ESCURY (Édouard des), born the 3d of June, 1760; sub-lieutenant of the company of *chasseurs* in the regiment of Armagnac; went to the colonies with that regiment, and was present at the siege of Savannah in 1780. Although he was shot in the hand during the sortie of the 4th of September, he took part in the bloody and useless attack on the intrenchments of the town.

ESTAING (Charles-Hector, Count d'), born in 1729 at the Château de Ruvel in Rouergue, of an illustrious family. His first rank was that of colonel of infantry. He embarked as brigadier the 2d of May, 1757, with Lally-Tollendal for the East Indies, and learned there something about naval matters; taken prisoner in 1759, at Madras, after having been wounded, he was put in liberty on parole. In October, without waiting for his exchange, he went into the Persian Gulf to take the fort of Bender-Abassé, with three English vessels captured at Sumatra, manned by two hundred men. He was anew taken prisoner while returning to France in 1760. Appointed lieutenant-general in 1763, his good luck raised much jealousy. He showed for *blue officers*<sup>168</sup> a partiality which offended many navy officers. All say of him that he was a brave soldier, but a poor general or naval officer.

Vice-admiral in 1777, he raised his pennant on the *Langue-doe* of ninety guns; left Toulon on the 13th of April, 1778; reached Rhode Island on the 29th of July. On the 8th of August he forced the passage into Newport, and entered Connecticut Bay. The next day he sailed against the forces of Howe, who had joined Byron. A tempest which raged from

<sup>167</sup> de Loménie, *Life of Beaumarchais*.

<sup>168</sup> *Officiers bleus*, name in the old navy, applied to an officer a captain appointed on his own ship. (Littré.)

the 11th to the 12th of August, 1778, divided d'Estaing's fleet. The *Languedoc* only escaped by the unexpected assistance of two French ships. From Newport, where he was kept by Sullivan and La Fayette, d'Estaing withdrew to Boston, and aroused thus the anger of the Americans, who accused him of treason. La Fayette defended him. He went to the Windward Islands, and his title of Commander-general of the Windward Islands aroused the antagonism of de Bouillé. He tried in vain to take Saint Lucia, but captured Saint Vincent and Grenada on the 4th of July, 1779, by a sudden attack, at the head of thirteen hundred men. The next day he gave battle to the English squadron of Byron, who took refuge at Saint Christopher. He then tried vainly to take Savannah.<sup>169</sup> Wounded and repulsed, he was disgraced in 1780 on his return to France, and remained without employment until 1783.

In 1787, member of the Assembly of the Notables, commander of the National Guard of Versailles, he was a believer in the Constitution by principle, but wished to save the king. His rôle was difficult. His deposition about the queen before the Revolutionary Tribunal was variously criticised. He soon followed her to the scaffold, on the 28th of August, 1794.

“D'Estaing found himself, alone, charged with a very important mission in America. Only twelve vessels had been intrusted to him, and no hope had been left him of any succor or any increase of strength. He might meet, not only during his passage, but especially in the Antilles, forces much superior to those he commanded, and, despite this incontestable inferiority, he was able to raise the honor of the new French navy, to obtain genuine successes, and dispel the very unfavorable opinion then general in Europe on the possibility of France ever placing seriously a few vessels on the ocean,

---

<sup>169</sup>See Vol. I., page 88.

and especially of being able for one instant to sustain a struggle with England. This is a glory which the contemporary writers accord without contest to the French admiral, a glory which the misfortunes he endured and the actual situation of the navy of France has too much effaced."<sup>170</sup>

I find in the *Journal d'un officier de marine*<sup>171</sup> a most interesting account of the manœuvres of the fleet of d'Estaing from the 9th to the 12th of August, 1778. The author blames d'Estaing for "the worst conceived plan of battle possible." He praises the ability of de Barras, who commanded the vanguard, but as soon as "we have perceived the English squadron to windward" the author changes his criticism. It is no longer d'Estaing, but the officers under his command. He reproaches them for their egotism and their insubordination. "The general gave the signal all day with cannon shots to put on all sail. I cannot hide that some captains were neglectful and others in the rear took in sail." He says also that on the morrow "d'Estaing, in the same position as the day before, gave the same signal to form in line of battle."

"The intention of the general, who was at the head of the line, was doubtless that the line of battle should be formed as soon as possible, without regard to rank or seniority, and for each one to take his position wherever he was, which was all the same for success, as the strongest of the enemy's ships was not stronger than the weakest of ours. I do not know by what fatality, nor why, each captain understanding the signal, they all tried to take the position given to the rank of their ships in the line of battle, which lost much time, and once more the best opportunity which was ever seen to fight and conquer the English. We shall see the same thing arrive at the action of Grenada."

---

<sup>170</sup>*Histoire raisonnée de la dernière guerre*, by J. de Saint-Vallier, Liège, 1783.

<sup>171</sup>Vol. II., page 4.

I quote these remarks as another example of the disasters brought about by the spirit of indifference and insubordination of the officers of the French navy. De Grasse in his *Mémoire* already mentioned<sup>172</sup> attributes to the same causes the fatal consequences of the action of the 12th of April.<sup>173</sup>

ESTRADE (Claude, Baron de l'), born at Puy-en-Velay the 5th of April, 1730, entered the service in 1746, was appointed captain in 1757, and lieutenant-colonel of Gâtinais the 17th of August, 1777. It was with this rank that he made the campaign of America. The 14th of October, 1781, before Yorktown, he served as second for Guillaume de Deux-Ponts in reconnoitering the great redoubt. The same evening the attack was made by the regiment of Deux-Ponts, under the lead of Guillaume, its colonel, as commander-in-chief, aided by the regiment of Gâtinais. A detachment of this formed the vanguard under the command of de l'Estrade, the remainder of Gâtinais was in the rearguard under the command of de Rostaing. The redoubt was taken in a few minutes, and the regiment of Gâtinais regained there its old name of Royal-Auvergne.

"He was as much respected for his merit as for his age," says Cromot Dubourg in his narrative. "He was present at fourteen sieges or battles. He marched at the head of his grenadiers, amidst the abatis and the palissades, as if he had been only twenty years of age, and was one of the first in the assault of the redoubt. A soldier, not recognizing him, seized him by his coat to help himself up, and caused him to fall into the ditch, where nearly two hundred men walked over him. He rose nevertheless, entered the redoubt, and the next day, although bruised all over, he did his turn of duty in the trenches."

---

<sup>172</sup> See Vol. I., page 9 and page 109.

<sup>173</sup> See in the List of Officers: de Grasse

FYROUX (Marie-Jean-Balthasar Pontives d'), second lieutenant in the regiment of Soissonnais; obtained a reward for his services before Yorktown. Entered the service in 1777.

## F.

FABRÈGUES (Jean-Barthelemy Montalègre, Chevalier de), born the 7th of January, 1755, at Vigan in Languedoc; lieutenant of *chasseurs* in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1775; made captain in the same regiment the 1st of July, 1782, for the courage he showed before Yorktown.

FALLY (Chevalier du), enlisted as volunteer in the War of Independence the 1st of December, 1776; brevet lieutenant-colonel with salary from Congress the 11th of August, 1777.

FALUER (Le Fèvre de la), captain-commandant in the regiment of Saintonge, entered the service in 1760; made the campaigns of Cayenne and of the United States with his regiment.

FALQUERETTE (Louis-Étienne-Aronde de Saint Félix, Chevalier de Rebourquil), born the 16th of February, 1749, at Millhau; entered the service in 1766, was appointed captain in the regiment of Touraine in December, 1779. He was employed as aid-major at the siege of Yorktown, and obtained, the 5th of December, 1781, the promise of the rank of major in recognition of the zeal and talent he showed.

FANEUIL, enlisted as volunteer in the War of Independence the 24th of March, 1777, with the rank of colonel, with neither pay nor rations.<sup>174</sup>

---

<sup>174</sup> Auberteuil.

FAUSTE DE MAYENCE (Charles-Gaspard), born the 23d of February, 1735, at Blangy in Normandy; sub-lieutenant the 12th of March, 1780; lieutenant in the regiment of Saintonge the 8th of April, 1784. Made with his regiment the campaign of America.

FAUTRELLE, captain of the merchantman the *Amphitrite*, a ship equipped and loaded with stores of war by Beaumarchais.

FERNEAU, officer of the *Vengeance*.

FERRETTE (Jean-Baptiste), born the 13th of January, 1736, at Cernay in Alsace; entered the service in 1753, appointed captain in 1758; received the rank of major in the regiment of Saintonge the 3d of March, 1774. It is not sure that he went to America with his regiment, on account of his age, although his name is mentioned in the regimental books in the *Archives*.

FERSEN (Axel, Count de), born at Stockholm the 4th of September, 1754. Son of a minister of state in Sweden, he came in his youth to France, and entered the army in 1769,<sup>175</sup> where he commanded as colonel the regiment Royal-Suédois. Appointed first-aid-de-camp of de Rochambeau for the expedition of America, he embarked on the *Jason* with Damas and Mathieu Dumas, at Brest, in April, 1780.

He played a rather important part in the campaign, and became colonel *en second* of the regiment Royal-Deux-Ponts in 1782. The 15th of August, 1781, de Rochambeau answered the letters that de Barras, who had just arrived, had written him, and de Fersen was intrusted with taking them to Newport. This circumstance was commented on, because up to that time an American dragoon had been chosen for

---

<sup>175</sup> 1779. Marginal note.

this duty. The other officers drew from this fact more or less exact inferences about the projects of the generals-in-chief. De Fersen was also sent from Cape Henry to Annapolis with ten transports of the squadron of de Barras, by Washington, to hasten the arrival of the troops. He acquitted himself of this mission with diligence, and the troops were able to embark at Head of Elk and at Annapolis to reach by water the James River. He himself took the land route, and with his friend de Damas he accompanied de Rochambeau, while Vauban and Laubardière embarked at Elk with the troops under command of de Custine, and while Closen and Cromot Dubourg followed the same route as the cavalry of Lauzun across Virginia.<sup>176</sup>

On his return to France he showed himself entirely devoted to the Court, and tried to protect it against the Republicans. For instance, disguised as a coachman, he followed the king, and got out of Paris the coach which took the king in his flight to Varennes. Arrested, then released, he tried afterwards to make the king escape from the Temple. After the death of Louis the Sixteenth he returned to Sweden, and was there in great favor with Charles the Thirteenth, who appointed him Grand Marshal of the Palace and Chancellor of the University of Upsala. He was sent to Vienna with a secret mission in 1791. Ambassador to the Imperial Diet in 1797, and afterwards, in 1803, at Dresden. Unjustly accused by the people of having helped in the death of the Duke of Augustenburg, he was killed in June, 1810, during a riot.

FIGANIÈRE (César-Henri de la), of the Figanière family of Provence, entered the French navy when a boy. He offered his services to John Paul Jones, who gave him a commission as lieutenant on the *Bonhomme Richard* when he was only seventeen years old. A certificate, dated October the 29th,

---

<sup>176</sup> Various manuscripts and memoirs.

1779, signed by Paul Jones, attests the courage of the young officer, who afterwards served on the squadron of the Count de Grasse. He was decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.

He served afterwards under La Motte-Piquet, and was badly wounded in an action before Trincomalee, in Ceylon. When the Revolution broke out he was offered the command of a frigate by the Republican minister of the navy, but as he was a Royalist he refused it, and emigrated to Italy. He then served as lieutenant in the British navy, but resigned in 1797 on account of being a Catholic. When the government of Portugal asked the British government for some officers to serve in the Portuguese navy de Figanière was one of those sent. He became in succession captain of corvette, captain of frigate, and naval captain.

In Portugal he married Donna Violante Rosa Morao. He died at Lisbon, October the 31st, 1830.<sup>177</sup>

FLADEN or FLAD (Charles-Louis de), born at Manheim the 17th of July, 1738 ; cadet in the service of the Palatinate in 1757 ; captain in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 18th of October, 1777 ; made the campaigns of Germany and that of America with Rochambeau ; distinguished himself at Yorktown, and received the cross of Saint-Louis.

FLECHEN DE VAMIN (Charles-François-Joseph, Count de), entered the service in 1760 ; was appointed captain the 7th of June, 1776, and *mestre de camp en second* in the regiment of Touraine the 13th of April, 1780. He went to the colonies with his regiment, and distinguished himself especially at Saint Christopher, where, with a small corps of three hundred grenadiers and *chasseurs*, he repulsed a troop of fourteen hundred men, whom the English had disembarked. His conduct before Yorktown was also worthy of praise.

---

<sup>177</sup> Information received from the Viscount de la Figanière, Portuguese minister to Saint Petersburg. T. B.



FLEURY (François-Louis Teisseidre, Marquis de), the hero of Stony Point; son of François de Fleury and Marguerite Domadieu, his wife. He was born the 28th of August, 1749, at Saint-Hippolyte, in Languedoc.

La Fayette says in his Memoirs that de Fleury belonged to the regiment of Gâtinais, but in a document in the archives of the French War Department it is stated that he entered the regiment of Rouergue as volunteer on the 15th of May, 1768, and served in it during the campaign of Corsica, rising gradually to the rank of first lieutenant.

In 1776 he sailed for America with Tronson Ducoudray,<sup>178</sup> having received a leave of absence and the rank of captain of engineers from his government. On his arrival he joined the American army as volunteer, and accompanied it in this capacity during a part of the campaign of 1777. He received the rank of captain for his gallant conduct at the battle of Biscatagua.<sup>179</sup> He was then sent to Philadelphia, coming theatre of the war, to map its suburbs, sound the Delaware, and fortify Billingsport. He rejoined the army with the rank of major of brigade when the enemy landed at Hith.

His brave and gallant conduct at the Brandywine on the 11th of September, 1777, where he remained on the battlefield after the rout of his brigade, and had his horse killed under him, attracted the notice and admiration of Washington, who drew the attention of Congress to him. The quartermaster-general received orders to present de Fleury with a horse, "in token of the high esteem in which his merit was held by Congress."<sup>180</sup> He served as major of the brigade of dragoons at the battle of Germantown; was wounded in the leg, took several prisoners, and had the horse, given to him by Congress, killed under him. He was then sent as engineer-in-chief to Fort Mifflin, on Mud Island, which was threatened

---

<sup>178</sup> See Vol. I., pages 80, 81.

<sup>179</sup> *Mémoire* of de Fleury in *Archives* of French War Department.

<sup>180</sup> *Mémoire* of de Fleury in *Archives* of French War Department.

by the English squadron and army. There he sustained a siege of six weeks, during which the *August*, of sixty-four guns, and the *Merlin*, of twenty-two guns, were blown up by the fire of the fort. The commandant and the garrison of six hundred men were relieved three times, but de Fleury steadily refused to quit his post. He was severely wounded on the 16th of October, and the same night the fort was evacuated. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and received a letter of thanks for his able and valiant conduct from the President of Congress.

During the winter of 1778 he formed the bold project to cross the ice and set fire to the English squadron. The Delaware not being entirely frozen that winter, he invented "batteaux mines," which were to be worked by the repulsion of fuses; but whilst he was working on them he was ordered to the Army of the North. The expedition into Canada did not take place. On his return he was made inspector, and was charged with instructing and disciplining the troops.

At the opening of the campaign of 1778 he was the second in command of a picked corps (which comprised the body-guard of the general) of six hundred men, two pieces of artillery, and fifty cavalry. He led it into action at the battle of Monmouth. Washington sent him to meet the Count d'Estaing on the latter's arrival in America, and he accompanied him to Rhode Island, which was to be attacked. His entreaties prevailed on the admiral to raise the useless siege of Newport, and to retire to the north of the island. His company repulsed the enemy and covered the retreat.<sup>181</sup> Count d'Estaing wrote to General Washington: "Allow me to recommend M. de Fleury especially to your good graces. General Sullivan will tell you all about his conduct at Rhode Island. He is an excellent officer and a useful Frenchman. I hope

---

<sup>181</sup> *Mémoire* of de Fleury in *Archives* of French War Department.

to serve again with him. He is a man made to unite private individuals in the same way that our nations are united.<sup>182</sup>

De Fleury commanded a regiment of light cavalry when the campaign of 1779 opened. He was the first to scale the ramparts of Stony Point, and he carried off the English flag with his own hand. For this brilliant deed Congress awarded him a medal, which was fastened to a band cut from the flag he had so gallantly captured. He was the only Frenchman to whom such an honor was accorded. This medal is in the collection given by M. Vattemare to the Bibliothèque Nationale of Paris, and he describes it as follows: "A general in Roman costume, standing on a pile of ruins, holding in one hand a drawn sword and in the other a flag, on which he is trampling. *Legend*: VIRTUTIS ET AUDACIE MONUM ET PREMUM.—*Exergue*. D. DE FLEURY EQUITI GALLO PRIMO SUPRA MUROS, RESPUB. AMERIC. (Duvivier fecit.) Reverse—A fortress built on a rock and besieged by a squadron. *Legend*: AGGERES, PALUDES, HOSTES VICTI.—*Exergue*. STONY POINT. Jul. mdccclxxix."

The President of Congress wrote to him: "Congress hopes that your own country will show its appreciation of your merit."<sup>183</sup> And the French minister wrote "that he flattered himself that the Court would give, in the person of M. de Fleury, a proof to America of the satisfaction with which it has seen that a French officer had been so useful in her service."<sup>184</sup> When de la Luzerne arrived General Washington begged him to give an account of de Fleury's gallant conduct to the French Court; and de la Luzerne wrote to the Council about it.

At the end of the campaign de Fleury asked for and obtained a leave of absence of nine months, and General Washington wrote to Congress on de Fleury's departure that he

<sup>182</sup> Letter of d'Estaing.

<sup>183</sup> *Mémoire* of de Fleury in *Archives* of French War Department.

<sup>184</sup> *Mémoire* of de Fleury in *Archives* of French War Department.

hoped for the return of an officer who had rendered such important services.

De Fleury returned to France. While there he addressed a memoir to the Court, wherein he gave an account of his services, ending as follows: "M. de Fleury having thus by his services risen from the rank of simple soldier to that of lieutenant-colonel, honored by the goodwill of the nation and the army, by the esteem of Congress, by the confidence of his general, ventures to solicit some sign of the approbation of his prince and of the minister under whose auspices he passed into the service of the allies of France. Although convinced that he owes his success more to his good fortune than to his talents, and that his zeal alone was able to compensate for his inability, he ventures to hope that his country will not disdain his services, and that that happiness of every Frenchman, the return to a loved land, will not be for him a sorrow and a disgrace. P. S.—M. de Fleury has drawn some plans and written some memoirs which have received the approbation of M. Girard. He asks leave to present them to the minister."

De Fleury received the rank of chevalier of Saint-Louis on the 5th of December, 1781, and a pension of four hundred *livres* was awarded to him for his services at the siege and capture of Yorktown. He returned to America on the *Aigle* with the Prince de Broglie and several other officers, and rejoined the army; but finding that the war was practically over, and that his services were no longer necessary, he went to South America to make some explorations. On his return to France he was made colonel of a regiment at Pondichéry in 1784, and died in his native land with the rank of *maréchal de camp*.<sup>185</sup>

---

<sup>185</sup> This notice of de Fleury was dictated by my father to my sister and published in the *Magazine of American History* for 1877, pages 724-726. I have inserted it in place of the original one in the List of Officers, as it is more complete. E. S. B.

FLORENT (Domergue de Saint). See DOMERGUE.

FOKS (Baron de). De Lauzun in his *Memoirs* mentions this officer as his aid-de-camp at Newport just as he was returning in March, 1783.

FOLIE (De La), infantry officer, wounded at the naval action off Saint Lucia the 19th of May, 1780.

FOLUÈRE. See FALUER.

FONTANGES (Viscount de), born the 21st of March, 1740, at Montluçon in Allier. Entered the service as lieutenant in the infantry regiment of Poitou the 1st of January, 1756; appointed captain in the same regiment in 1758. He made first the campaigns of Germany from 1757 to 1763, was wounded at Rosbach the 5th of November, 1757, and served with his rank of captain until May, 1775, at which time he passed into the Department of the Navy and of the Colonies, and was appointed major in the regiment of the Cape at Saint Domingo. He reached his post in September, 1775. Chevalier of Saint-Louis in 1777; lieutenant-colonel in 1778; colonel in 1780. In the position of major-general of the landing forces of the naval army of the Count d'Estaing in July, 1779, he took part in the siege of Savannah. He commanded there a legion of mulattoes,<sup>186</sup> and he saved the army after the useless assault on the fortifications by bravely covering the retreat. He was there, on the 7th of October, 1779, dangerously wounded by a gunshot. Among the blacks who distinguished themselves in this action were André Rigaud, Beauvais, Villatte, Beauregard, and Lambert, who became afterwards generals under the Convention, and also Henri Christophe, the future King of Hayti.<sup>187</sup>

<sup>186</sup> According to my manuscripts, of more than eight hundred men.

<sup>187</sup> *Manuscript* of Dupetit-Thouars.

De Fontanges was in command at Saint Domingo at the time of the revolt of the negroes. He was forced to fly to France, where he died on the 13th of June, 1822.

FONTIVEAUX (Chevalier de). Lieutenant in the service of Congress.<sup>188</sup>

FORET, sergeant of *chasseurs* of Gâtinais, who was chosen with Le Cornet, sergeant-major, to march at the head of the column of attack of the great redoubt at Yorktown, and to direct the men with axes who were to cut down the palisades and the abatis. He showed much bravery on this occasion. Private in 1769, sergeant in 1781.

FORGERIE (De la), infantry officer, sub-lieutenant of Agénois, killed at the naval action off Saint Lucia.<sup>189</sup>

FOSSELIN DE LÉAUMONT. See LÉAUMONT.

FOUCAULT (Jean-Simon-David de), born in the Island of Ré on the 26th of February, 1741; entered the service in 1760; captain of *chasseurs* of the regiment of Gâtinais the 28th of August, 1777; was wounded at the attack on Savannah; took part in the combats of La Motte-Piquet; was decorated the 4th of April, 1781, and was present at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.

FOUQUET D'AUVILLERS (Jean-Gabriel-René-François), *mestre de camp* commanding the regiment of Armagnac, born at Metz the 13th of March, 1751. Decorated for the bravery he showed at the capture of Saint Christopher.

FRANCHESSIN (Jacques-Antoine de), enlisted as volunteer the 20th of July, 1776; was chevalier of Saint-Louis. He

---

<sup>188</sup> *Records of the Revolution.*

<sup>189</sup> L. B., 261.

received from Congress the rank of lieutenant-colonel on entering the service.<sup>190</sup>

FRANCY (Théveneau de), after being a student in the navy, was employee of Beaumarchais in France. He showed much intelligence, and obtained the confidence of his employer to such an extent that he intrusted him to go and look out for his interests and represent him in America. Francy started towards the end of 1777. He had accumulated a rather large fortune in the service of Beaumarchais, and, nevertheless, while supporting his interest before Congress, he took service in the militia as volunteer. He fought bravely, especially at the Brandywine, under the orders of Conway.

Beaumarchais asked for him and obtained a commission of captain for the colonies, which he sent to him in America, with epaulettes made by Madame de Beaumarchais. But young Francy had delicate health. He was troubled with his lungs, and having returned from America to Paris in 1782, he died in that city in 1783.<sup>191</sup>

FRÈNE (Chevalier de), major of the regiment Royal-Comtois. At the head of the *chasseurs* of this regiment, and with the help of that of Auxerrois, he co-operated actively in the recapture of Saint Eustatius, the 26th of November, 1781.

FURSTENWERTHER (Charles, Baron de), born at Musenheim the 23d of August, 1741; entered the service as ensign in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 8th of January, 1758; made the campaigns of Germany during the Seven Years' War, and was appointed captain-commandant in the same regiment in 1776. He went to America in 1781, and obtained the cross of Saint-Louis for his good conduct before Yorktown.

---

<sup>190</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>191</sup> De Loménie. *Beaumarchais et son temps*.

## G.

GAILLOT (Antoine), entered the service as private the 1st of February, 1756; was appointed sub-lieutenant of grenadiers of Gâtinais the 21st of April, 1779. Distinguished himself before Yorktown.

GALATIN, second lieutenant in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; entered the service in 1776; was at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown. Mr. Galatin, of New York, told me that he was a near relative of the following:

GALATIN (Albert), born at Geneva the 29th of January, 1761; went to America in 1780; served as volunteer, and commanded for some time Fort Passamaquoddy; Senator of the United States, Minister of Finance, Ambassador to Saint Petersburg, London, and Paris; literary man and distinguished statesman. Died the 29th of August, 1849.

GALTIER D'ALAUSSÉ (Joseph-Philémon). See ALAUSSÉ.

GALVAN (De), French officer, enlisted as volunteer in the service of the United States; was charged by La Fayette<sup>192</sup> to await the arrival of de Rochambeau at Cape Henry in case he should have disembarked at the entrance of Chesapeake Bay, instead of at Boston. Galvan was to give him the instructions of de Vergennes and valuable advices about the situation of the hostile armies. Another officer, whose name is not given, had received the same mission to Rhode Island.

GAMBES (Jean-Daniel de), born at Strasburg in 1741; entered the service in 1757; was appointed captain in the

---

<sup>192</sup>See *Mémoires* of La Fayette.



regiment of Bourbonnais in 1772, and major in the same regiment in December, 1777. He made the campaigns of Germany and Corsica, and then went to America. He was an officer of great distinction, and the oldest major in the expeditionary corps. He was in the expedition of Destouches in Chesapeake Bay in September, 1781. He received a pension for his courage before Yorktown. He died at Naples the 8th of June, 1823.

GAN, commissary of artillery, arrived at Boston the 20th of August, 1780, on the *Alliance*, which brought also de Pontgibaud and Commissary Lee.<sup>193</sup>

GANTHEAUME (Henri-Honoré-Joseph-Antoine, Count de), born the 13th of April, 1755; enlisted at the age of fourteen as a sailor on a ship of his father's; at twenty-two years of age had made seven campaigns to the East and to the Antilles; then officer of the merchant navy in the service of Beaumarchais; was present at the action of Grenada, fought by d'Estaing with Admiral Byron the 12th of July, 1779, on board of the *Pier-Rodrigue*, which was much damaged, and whose captain, de Montaut, was killed.<sup>194</sup>

Beaumarchais made Gantheaume enter the navy.<sup>195</sup> He was present at the capture of Grenada and at the siege of Savannah, and took part in the last actions fought by the *Surveillante* and the *Apollon*.<sup>196</sup>

Naval captain in 1794, he made the campaigns of the Republic; was chief of staff of Brueys and wounded at Aboukir; returned from Egypt with Bonaparte, and was

<sup>193</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>194</sup> *Manuscript* of Dupetit-Thouars and *Journal d'un officier de marine*.

<sup>195</sup> According to the *Archives* of the French navy; but the *Encyclopedia of Chronology*, London, Longmans, says he had entered the royal navy in 1769.

<sup>196</sup> De Loménie.

covered with honors after the 18th Brumaire; vice-admiral in 1804, and later commander of the naval army charged with making a descent on England. He joined the Royalists when the Emperor fell, kept aloof during the "Hundred Days," and served the Bourbons, who gave him the cross of commander of Saint-Louis and the peerage. He died the 28th of September, 1818.

GARAVAQUE. See CARAVAGNE.

GAUGUET, officer of the *Vengeance*.

GENVILLE (Barthélemy-Laurent Levert de), born in 1759 in Franche-Comté; cadet *gentilhomme* in 1776; second lieutenant in the regiment of Gâtinais in November, 1781. Followed this regiment to the colonies, then went with it to America; distinguished himself at Savannah, at Yorktown, and was taken prisoner in the action of the 12th of April, 1782, on the ship the *Hector*.

GEOGHEHAM. Name of two brothers, Irishmen, mentioned by Dr. Dubourg in his letter of the 10th of June, 1776, to Dr. Franklin. He has not been able to promise them anything, but he gives to understand that they are very distinguished, and that if they should go to America they ought to be made general officers. One is lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in France, the other captain in India, where he is in reality at the head of a small army.

GILBERT (Melchior-Joseph de), born the 4th of October, 1737, at Dié in Dauphiné; entered the service in 1756; appointed captain-commandant of Soissonnais the 11th of May, 1769. Distinguished himself before Yorktown, and was decorated.

GIMAT (De), enlisted as volunteer; first-aid-de-camp of La Fayette, who liked him especially.<sup>197</sup> He saved perhaps La Fayette at the battle of the Brandywine in 1777, by giving the General his own horse at the time La Fayette received a ball through the leg. He it was whom La Fayette, in 1778, intrusted a challenge to for Lord Carlisle, for offensive remarks to the honor of France which the diplomatist had published. Lord Carlisle declined, covering himself by his position of plenipotentiary.

De Gimat also had the mission of awaiting the Count de Grasse at Cape Henry in 1781, when this admiral was arriving with Saint-Simon and some troops. He gave him the instructions of La Fayette.

De Gimat was appointed lieutenant-colonel by Congress on the 17th of November, 1777, was promoted the following year to the rank of colonel, and received the command of a regiment of riflemen. He was wounded before Yorktown at the attack of the redoubt on the left of the enemy. After the peace of 1783 he received a command in the French Antilles, and was appointed colonel of the regiment of Martinique. Decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.

GORAT DE BEAUMONT (Alexis-Jean-François), born at Limoges the 25th of July, 1735; entered the service in 1754; was appointed captain-commandant in the regiment of Saintonge in 1770. He made with distinction the campaigns of Germany, then served with his regiment in Cayenne. He returned to France, where he was appointed captain, and started again with the expeditionary corps of Rochambeau. He showed zeal and bravery before Yorktown.

<sup>197</sup>De Chastellux speaks in high terms of de Gimat, saying: "A French officer over whom I claim the rights of a sort of military paternity, having brought him up in my regiment from his earliest youth."

GOUVION (Jean-Baptiste), born the 7th of January, 1747; lieutenant in the Military School of Mézières in 1769; in the engineers in 1771; engaged at Paris by Franklin in 1777 with de Laumoy, La Radière and Du Portail to be employed as engineer. He had served since 1769 in the engineers. Congress admitted him as engineer with the rank of major the 28th<sup>198</sup> of July, 1777, and breveted him colonel the 17th of November of the same year. He was appointed captain on the lists of the French army in 1779, and the services he rendered to the Americans caused him to receive, at the peace, the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the provincial troops, rank he already held in the United States. He was decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.

La Fayette chose him in 1789 for major-general of the National Guard of Paris. In 1791 he was deputy from Paris to the Legislative Assembly, resigned in 1792, and served under La Fayette as lieutenant-general in the Army of the North.

Gouvion was killed the 11th of June, 1792, by a cannon ball near the village of Griduelle, in the neighborhood of Maubeuge. He was the son of a lieutenant of police of Toul.

His brother had been killed while serving under the orders of de Bouillé during the revolt of the troops at Nancy in 1791.

He was a relation of Gouvion Saint-Cyr, who did not go to America, as has been sometimes said.<sup>199</sup>

GOUZIE, private in the regiment of Agénois in 1757; was made officer in 1779. Made all the campaigns of the Seven Years' War, and showed great firmness before Yorktown.

---

<sup>198</sup> 8th of July? Marginal note by T. B.

<sup>199</sup> Saint-Cyr was captain *en second* in the regiment of Saintonge. Marginal note by T. B.

GOVERT (Jacques-Paul), breveted captain-lieutenant of artillery by Congress the 29th of July, 1776.<sup>200</sup>

GRANCHAIN (De), naval captain, who was joined to Laurens and de Noailles to arrange the articles of capitulation of Yorktown.<sup>201</sup>

GRANDIÈRE (De La), captain of the ship the *Conquérant*, forming part of the squadron that started from Brest. Distinguished himself at the naval action of the 16th of April, 1781. His son had been killed in the naval action off Saint Lucia on the 19th of March, 1780. At the battle of Ouessant, the 26th of July, 1778, he commanded the ship the *Indien*, of sixty-four guns.<sup>202</sup>

“De la Grandière,” says Blanchard, “is ill-humored, bigoted, little enlightened, a gambler, self-interested, taking the communion every Sunday without being more humane for his sailors and his sick; in short, a Moliniste.”<sup>203</sup> Further on the same writer adds: “But one forgives him his defects on a day of battle. He has much activity and coolness.”

GRANDSEIGNE (De), infantry officer; wounded at the naval action off Saint Lucia fought by de Guichen the 19th of May, 1780.

GRASSE (François-Joseph-Paul, Marquis de Tilly, Count de), born at Valette in Provence in 1723; entered the *Galley's of Religion* (Ships of Malta) as early as July, 1734, with the rank

<sup>200</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>201</sup> L. B., 192.

<sup>202</sup> L. B., 68.

<sup>203</sup> Followers of Molina, a Spanish Jesuit, of whom Pascal (Pensées) says: “They are people who know the truth, but only uphold it as long as it is to their interest.” E. S. B.

of marine guard, and made several campaigns against the Turks. Entered the French fleets in 1749, and served under La Jonquière at Pondichéry; was captured by Admiral Anson, and kept prisoner two years in England. Naval lieutenant in May, 1754; captain in January, 1762. At the battle of Ouessant, in 1778, he commanded the ship the *Robuste*, of seventy-four guns. In 1779, under the orders of d'Estaing, he helped in the capture of Tabago. In 1781, although he had been a shorter time in the service than the Count de Barras, he was intrusted with the command of a fleet which brought succor to the Americans, and received the title of lieutenant-general, which gave him the command over all the other general officers. The Count de Barras had enough greatness of character to serve under his orders in these conditions until the happy ending of the War of Independence.

The co-operation of the Count de Grasse was much more profitable to the Americans than that of d'Estaing. Count de Rochambeau having asked him for help by the *Concorde*, which found him at the Windward Islands, the Admiral answered that he would start with twelve hundred thousand *livres*<sup>204</sup> and three thousand five hundred men under the command of the Marquis de Saint-Simon. De Rochambeau would have liked five or six thousand men. Still, this news brought by the *Concorde* filled with joy the allied generals. De Grasse kept his word; he started on the 4th of August from the

---

<sup>204</sup> De Grasse tried to procure this sum among the inhabitants of the Cape, but it was impossible to find it. He sent the frigate the *Aigrette* to Havana. The commander of this port made known to the principal inhabitants the needs of the French army; at once every one subscribed; the ladies especially brought their money, and even their jewels, and the same day there was collected five hundred thousand *piastres* (two million five hundred thousand *livres*), which the *Aigrette* took to de Grasse, who then wrote from Matanzas to the ladies of Havana to thank them for the essential service they were doing to the French army, and to praise them for their patriotic devotion.

Antilles with all the promised succors.<sup>205</sup> He brought them to the shores of Chesapeake Bay; then, the 3d of September, he won a victory over the fleet of the English Admiral Graves, victory which allowed the troops embarked at Annapolis under the command of Custine to make their junction with those de Grasse brought himself, and with the army of La Fayette. This circumstance decided the fate of Cornwallis and that of his army shut up in Yorktown.

The 12th of April, 1782, forced to fight Admiral Rodney near the Saintes with inferior forces, he was taken prisoner. There were only three men entirely sound left on his ship when he was forced to strike.<sup>206</sup>

I have a printed sheet, having for title: "*Account of the*

<sup>205</sup> De Grasse had on board three thousand four hundred and sixty-four men, besides the ordinary crews of the ships. (*Mercure de France*, October, 1781, page 77.)

This news was brought to France on the cutter the *Mouche*, Captain de Négrier, an English prize recently captured at Tabago, which left the fleet of the Count de Grasse after the difficult passage of the canal of the Bahamas. (*Idem*, page 123.)

<sup>206</sup> This is what one reads in the book of M. de Saint-Vallier, already cited. It is an example of the insults which were hurled at de Grasse in France on account of his want of success:

"After his important victory of the 12th of April, 1782, Admiral Rodney hastened to send de Grasse to London, as the principal trophy of his victory. The French admiral was well received; he seemed to be assisting at a real triumph; he was received at Court, and he never missed accepting the numerous invitations he received, nor to show himself on the promenades or on his balcony. The people who acclaimed him wished, doubtless, by exaggerating his merit, to increase their own glory and the success of Admiral Rodney; but Count de Grasse did not seem to look on it thus, and until the peace he enjoyed this strange infatuation of his enemies.

"De Grasse stupidly attributed this reception to his own merit. In France he was treated quite otherwise; he was jeered at; the women wore golden crosses *à la Jeannette*, with a heart on them. Those made *à la de Grasse* had no heart.

"De Grasse, in his *naïveté*, told how the King of England had said to flatter him: 'I would see you with pleasure again at the head of the French armies.'"

*naval action of the Count de Grasse with Admiral Rodney.*"<sup>207</sup> It is dated from Martinique on the 17th of April, 1782, and begins thus: "There has arrived to-day, at three o'clock in the afternoon, a cutter bringing the following news of the French army, which is to windward of Guadeloupe." They were far off from the truth. De Grasse only returned to France two years later, when peace was concluded. He contributed, however, during his captivity, towards bringing about peace. He justified himself in a *mémoire*<sup>208</sup> on his return, and was acquitted by a court-martial held in March, 1784. He died the 11th of January, 1788.

In a letter of Washington to Rochambeau of the 22d of April, 1788, the American general, alluding to the misfortunes of de Grasse's later years, said: "But his frailties should now be buried in the grave with him, while his name will be long deservedly dear to this country on account of his successful co-operation in the glorious campaign of 1781."

GRASSE-LIMMERMONT (De),<sup>209</sup> about whom I have no information.

GRILLIÈRES (François-Marin des Bouillères, Chevalier des), born the 28th of October, 1752; captain *en second* in the

<sup>207</sup> *Détail du combat naval de M. le Comte de Grasse avec l'amiral Rodney.*

<sup>208</sup> See Vol. I., page 9.

In his *mémoire* he said, after having related the facts of the battle: "Such are the circumstances of this misfortune to the arms of the king and to mine. One must not be surprised thereat; the most important manœuvres were not carried out; nine of my signals were absolutely neglected. It is for my judges to decide whether the movements ordered were suitable to the circumstances of the combat and to the winds then blowing. I submit myself to their knowledge with as much confidence as respect. It is my signals, it is the defense of my ship which I have purposed giving to their examination. \* \* \* \* I am the first general of the French army to be judged by a court-martial."

<sup>209</sup> L. B., page 96.



regiment of Armagnac; distinguished himself at the taking of Saint Christopher; commanded a picket of his regiment at the attack of the intrenchments of Savannah, and was wounded there by two gunshots. He was then under the command of Count de Dillon. He also took part in the expedition to Hudson's Bay on the 13th of June, 1782.<sup>210</sup>

GUICHARD entered the service as private in 1746; made all the campaigns of Germany as non-commissioned officer, and was wounded at Laufeld. Appointed sub-lieutenant of Soissonnais in 1776, he made the campaign of America, and was wounded in the battle of the 16th of March, 1781, before New York.

GUICHES (Louis-Urbain du Bouexic, Count de), born at Fougères in 1712, died at Morlaix in 1790. He entered the navy in 1730 as guard, and went through all the ranks. Appointed naval captain in 1756. The following year he commanded the *Atalante*, and captured four English privateers and nine merchantmen. In 1778 chief of squadron and commander of Saint-Louis. He was present on the 27th of July, 1778, at the battle of Ouessant, where he took the place of Count Du Chaffault de Besné, who was wounded while commanding the rearguard. In 1779 he became lieutenant-general, and the following year he left Brest with fifteen vessels to replace d'Estaing in the Antilles. He escorted a fleet of merchantmen, and arrived safely in March, 1780, at the Martinique. The 17th he met Admiral Rodney and fought a successful naval action with him near Dominica, another on the 15th of May following, and a third on the 19th. Rodney abandoned the town after the loss of the *Cormorant*, of seventy-four guns. But the English have always held that Rodney won the victory.

---

<sup>210</sup> See in the List of Officers: Pérouse.

In 1781 de Guichen was made grand cross of Saint-Louis, and left Brest on the 10th of December with nineteen war vessels and many merchantmen, some of which the English Admiral Kempenfeld captured. Let us note that at this time the escorting of merchantmen had become, for the officers of the royal navy, a secondary matter, a thing indeed below their dignity.<sup>211</sup>

He did nothing more that was remarkable. In 1784 Louis the Sixteenth made him chevalier of the Saint-Esprit, which position was not generally considered suitable for the dignity of a grand cross of Saint-Louis.

## H.

HAAAB or AHAAB, naval ensign, a Swede. Killed the 5th of September, 1781, in the operations before Savannah.<sup>212</sup>

HAAK (Frédéric-Charles, Baron de), born at Lappe the 14th of March, 1744. Made three campaigns in Germany in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; was appointed captain of the grenadiers of that regiment in April, 1779. He received the cross of Military Merit for the bravery he showed at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.

HADEN (Charles-Louis de), born at Manheim the 17th of July, 1738; entered as cadet the service of the Palatinate in 1757; captain of a company, lieutenant-colonel of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 18th of October, 1777. Received the cross of Saint-Louis for his conduct before Yorktown.

HAINAULT (Charles-Théodore), born at Manheim the 1st of October, 1738; entered as cadet the service of the Prince

---

<sup>211</sup> See Vol. I., pages 109, 110, and pages 168-177. Also an extract from "*Journal d'un officier de marine,*" page 24, Paris, 1782.

<sup>212</sup> *Manuscript* of Dupetit-Thouars.

Palatine the 20th of August, 1756 ; captain-commandant of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 22d of July, 1779. Made six campaigns in Germany and went to America with his regiment. He received the cross of Military Merit.

HEN (Chevalier de Dillenbourg). See DILLENBOURG.

HOUDETOT DE COLOMBY (Marc-Joseph d'), born the 18th of June, 1752, at Saint Martin in Fressin ; entered the service as sub-lieutenant of Agénois in 1777 ; lieutenant the 21st of April, 1779. He was wounded at the siege of Yorktown by a bayonet thrust in the right thigh, in the sortie which the English made during the night of the 15th to the 16th of October, 1781, on the battery on the right of the allies.

HOLZENDORF (Baron de), one of the first enlisted volunteers in the War of Independence, received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel the 29th of July, 1777, with pay from the preceding 17th of November. He resigned the 31st of January, 1778.

HUMBERT (Claude-Jacques-François), born the 15th of August, 1757 ; entered as sub-lieutenant the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 28th of August, 1777. He received a reward for his good conduct before Yorktown, and the rank of lieutenant in Royal-Deux-Ponts the 30th of January, 1782.

## I.

ICHTERSHEIM (François-Charles), born the 25th of October, 1756 ; entered the service in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts in 1775 ; second lieutenant the 28th of April, 1778. Received a reward for his good conduct before Yorktown.

IMBERT (Jean-Louis), enlisted as volunteer in the War of Independence; employed as engineer with the rank of captain the 19th of September, 1776.<sup>213</sup>

IMBERT DE BARRY (Denis), born the 11th of February, 1742, at Puylaurens in Languedoc; entered the service the 4th of May, 1759, as sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Agénois; sub-aid-major the 11th of August, 1771; captain *en second* the 11th of June, 1776. Was wounded at the attack of Savannah by a shot in the left arm; distinguished himself at Saint Christopher.

## J.

JAMES. See LONGUEVILLE.

JONES (John-Paul), born the 6th of July, 1747, at Arbigland in Scotland; died in Paris the 18th of July, 1792. His family name was Paul, but he added to it Jones, to show his gratefulness to his Virginian benefactor. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to a merchant of Whitehaven, who traded with America, and he made his first voyage to the United States, where his brother was already established, and where he was to find a new country.

In 1775, when the War of Independence broke out, and the American Congress thought of organizing a navy, Paul Jones, who had already commanded several merchantmen, and who found himself in Virginia in very straightened circumstances, accepted the position of first lieutenant on board of the *Alfred*. He was soon appointed captain of the *Providence*, and took an active part in those little known but heroic early struggles of five or six ships against the numerous vessels of England. In May, 1777, he was sent to the American commissaries in France with the promise of a more important command. But the Court of Versailles had not yet pronounced

---

<sup>213</sup> Auberteuil.

officially for America, and they had to be content with sending him to cruise with his frigate, the *Ranger*, of eighteen guns, wherever he wanted to, with no other instructions than to do the most harm he could to England.

In consequence, he started from Brest on the 10th of April, 1778, on that famous cruise, which, says one of his American biographers, showed the weak side of England, and showed for the future where to attack it in its own home. Using the intimate acquaintance he had with the northern coasts, he made a descent at Whitehaven, burnt the port, attacked the Island of Saint Mary's and surprised the castle of Lord Selkirk, of which his father had been gardener. He also took the sloop the *Drake* on the coast of Ireland. He made a second no less brilliant expedition in August, 1779, with the rank of commodore, and at the head of a little squadron composed of French and American ships and crews. He was on a forty-gun ship equipped by France to which he had given the name, popular in America, of *Bonhomme Richard*. These forces were intended to act against Liverpool, and La Fayette, on his return from America, was to command a landing corps of seven hundred men. The project became known and was abandoned; but to make this cruise famous there was the action of the 22d of September with the *Scrapis*, an English ship of greater strength, which Paul Jones took by boarding after an engagement of four hours. On his return from these two cruises, in which he had captured more than eight hundred prisoners and spread terror on all the coasts of England, the brave sailor went to Versailles, where he became the hero of the day. The king decorated him with the cross of Military Merit, and gave him a sword with a golden handle on which was engraved: *Vindictæ maris Ludovicus XVI. remunerator strenuo vindicæ*. Other honors awaited him at Philadelphia, where he returned on the 18th of February, 1781. He received there the congratulations of Congress, a gold medal, and a flattering letter from Washington.

The rest of his career offers few remarkable events. He went on board of the fleet of Count de Vaudreuil to join Count d'Estaing, who was planning an expedition against Jamaica, but peace was made. He then returned to France for the liquidation of the moneys coming from the prizes made in common with that power, and negotiated this affair to the satisfaction of Congress. The following year, in 1784, he entered the service of Russia, and was employed as rear-admiral in the war against the Turks. Court intrigues and quarrels with Potemkin and the Prince of Nassau, his superiors, made him leave the service about 1789. He asked in vain for a command at the Court of Vienna, and returned to Paris in 1790. He lived two years more in that city unknown, forgotten, and displeased with all governments, who, he said, did not appreciate his merit. His adventurous career finished on the 18th of July, 1792, and the Legislative Assembly decided that a deputation should be present at his interment.<sup>214</sup>

Paul Jones had all the instincts of a real sailor. He loved battle as did the battle-horse spoken of in the Book of Job. As he was very able in manœuvring his vessel, he always tried to get as near as he could to the bowsprit of the enemy's ship and to give him a broadside, followed by boarding. It was to this manœuvre that he often owed his successes. In the action between the *Bonhomme Richard* and the *Serapis*, he fastened his ship to the enemy's with grapnels, according to his old privateersman's customs.<sup>215</sup>

---

<sup>214</sup> Didot.

<sup>215</sup> "Of whatever size was the ship, the buccancers went without hesitation to boarding. As soon as the grapnel was thrown it was a captured ship." (Raynal, *Histoire philosophique*. X., page 10.)

His adventures furnished the matter for several romances, among others the *Red Rover* of J. Fenimore Cooper. De Pontgibaud recounts a singular occurrence, an attempt at murder on Paul Jones by Captain Landais, of the American frigate the *Alliance*. Among the curious books which I have collected are: *Paul Jones, ou prophéties sur l'Amérique*,

Paul Jones left the imprint of his genius on the American Navy. One of his cardinal principles was "the large ball." He said that one large bore cannon was worth two of smaller calibre, and the brilliant and numerous victories of the Americans in the war of 1812-15, between the United States and England, showed the truth of the principle.

JUJARDY, commissary of war of the expedition under the orders of Blanchard.<sup>216</sup>

JUMÉCOURT (De), officer of artillery, Freemason, caused his friend Blanchard to be received apprentice of the Society of Freemasons, at Providence, together with de Pisançon, secretary of Blanchard.<sup>217</sup>

## K.

KALB (Henry-Jules-Alexandre von Robäui, Baron De),<sup>218</sup> born at Hüttendorf, in the Margravedom of Baireuth, the 29th of June, 1721 (there are different dates given in different notices); served first in the French army, in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts, during the Seven Years' War, with the title of lieutenant-colonel of infantry. He received from de Choiseul the secret mission to go to America to see whether the germs of revolt were sufficiently developed, and to stir up the feelings of the malcontents. He left London on the 4th of October, 1767, and acquitted himself with intelligence of

---

*l'Angleterre, la France, etc., par Paul Jones, corsaire, prophète et sorcier comme il n'en fut jamais, Au V de l'Indépendance de l'Amérique.* There are several biographies of Paul Jones. The best is *Life of Paul Jones*, by Simms, New York, 1845, in 12mo. See also the *Moniteur Universel* and *Naval History of the United States*, by J. F. Cooper.

<sup>216</sup>*États Militaires.*

<sup>217</sup>*Journal* of Blanchard.

<sup>218</sup>The knowledge of his name, von Robäui, I owe to M. Pierre Margry, which information I have found nowhere else.

this dangerous rôle.<sup>219</sup> He traveled under a disguise, and was arrested in Canada as a suspect, but was freed through want of proofs. He returned then to France, but soon started again for America with La Fayette and other officers in the spring of 1777.

De Kalb held in France the position of brigadier from 1775. Congress commissioned him major-general the 15th of September, 1777. He was with the column which La Fayette commanded in his march from South Carolina towards Philadelphia, and always showed the greatest courage. His death was most glorious.<sup>220</sup> He fell at Camden, pierced with eleven wounds, and died three days later, on the 16th of August, 1780. Congress proposed to raise for him, at Annapolis, in Maryland, a tomb of which the inscription said that he was then forty-three years of age. However, General Henry Lee, who knew him intimately, says in his memoirs that he was nearly seventy, but that the vivacity of his mind and the energy of his physique, kept up by great sobriety of living, would give the idea that he was twenty years younger.<sup>221</sup>

KALB (De), son of the former, was born in the Margravendom of Baireuth in 1753, and served also in America. He was lieutenant in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; was present at the assault on Yorktown and received the order of the Cincinnati. He is mentioned in the *États Militaires* of 1779-80 as being in the Antilles.

KERANDROAN (De la Roche de), naval ensign; killed on the *Belle-Poule* the 20th of June, 1778. In July, 1776, Congress appointed him engineer in the service of the United

---

<sup>219</sup> See Vol. I., page 54.

<sup>220</sup> See in the List of Officers (for the letter of his aid-de-camp): Du Buisson.

<sup>221</sup> This notice of De Kalb must be rewritten. Marginal note by T. B.



States, with sixty dollars pay a month and the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served in the army of Gates, in the corps of riflemen commanded by Morgan, and retired from the service with the rank of colonel the 5th of March, 1778.<sup>222</sup>

KERMAREC (Louis-Jean-Eusèbe Ivoron de), born at Quimperlé the 8th of December, 1749; was lieutenant of Agénois during the siege of Yorktown, where he distinguished himself. He was wounded at the action of the 12th of April, fought by Count de Grasse, and received the rank of captain the 1st of February, 1782.

KERMORVAN or KERMOVAN (Chevalier de), one of the first French volunteers in the service of the Americans. It was Barbier<sup>223</sup> Dubourg who sent him to Franklin. De Kermorvan distinguished himself at Saratoga on the 7th of October, 1777, by turning the right of the English, and by opposing thus a clever manœuvre of Burgoyne.

KERNÉ (De), infantry officer, wounded in the naval battle off Saint Lucia, fought on the 19th of May, 1780, by de Guichen with Admiral Rodney.

KÉROVAN. See QUÉROUANT.

KERVÉGUEN (Gauthier de), entered the service in 1755 in the position of naval engineer; went to Saint Domingo as aid-de-camp of d'Estaing in 1760; appointed engineer-geographer of the camps in 1767; was sent to Corsica and stayed there until 1769. Appointed captain of infantry in 1769, he was employed on the coasts and on the frontiers of France until he returned to the Antilles in 1777.

---

<sup>222</sup> Auberteuil and *American Archives*.

<sup>223</sup> Vol. I, page 81.

He was present at all the battles on land and sea which took place during the twenty-one months of campaign of the squadron of d'Estaing. He mounted, one of the first, to the assault of the hills<sup>224</sup> near the hospital of Grenada, and he also gave proof of courage at the attack of the intrenchments of Savannah. Decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.<sup>225</sup>

KILLEMAINE, or better, KILMAINE (Charles-Joseph),<sup>226</sup> born at Dublin in 1754; entered the service in France, and went to America as sub-lieutenant in the legion of Lauzun. De Rochambeau having ordered Dumas, in July, 1781, to reconnoiter as near to New York as he could, Dumas took a detachment of lancers of the legion of Lauzun, at whose head was Kilmaine, whose vigor and intelligence enabled the reconnoitering party to get within rifle shot of the enemy's works.

Captain in 1789. He was employed later in France in the Army of the North; was at Jemmapes and in the Vendée; general of division in 1793; soon after general-in-chief of the Armies of the North and of the Ardennes. Distinguished himself in Italy under Bonaparte; general-in-chief of the Army of England in 1798. He died at Paris in 1799.<sup>227</sup>

KLOCKER or DE KLOCK (Bernard-Antoine), born in the Palatinate the 16th of June, 1736; enlisted in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; was made sergeant the 18th of October, 1756, and reached the rank of captain-commandant in the same regiment in 1778. He distinguished himself before Yorktown, and received the decoration of Military Merit on this occasion.

<sup>224</sup> *Mornes*.

<sup>225</sup> *Manuscript* of Dupetit-Thouars. Marginal note.

<sup>226</sup> *Mémoires* of Dumas.

<sup>227</sup> The *Encyclopedia of Chronology*, London, Longmans, gives the name of Charles *Jennings* Kilmaine, and makes a mistake in saying that he served under La Fayette instead of under Lauzun.

KOSCIUSKO (Thaddeus), born in Lithuania of an ancient and noble family. The date of his birth is uncertain. The *Biographie Universelle* gives the 28th of October, 1746, which, I think, is the most likely date; in the *Couven. Lex* and several other works the years 1753, 1755 and 1756 are mentioned. He was a student at the Military School at Warsaw; studied in France, in Germany and in Italy, then served in Poland. In 1775, after a disappointment in love, he embarked on a ship which was going to Martinique. Thence, in 1776, he went to the United States, where he found Pulaski, who presented him to Washington. He was successively aid-de-camp of Gates, Armstrong, Greene and Washington. He was appointed engineer by Congress, with the rank of colonel, in the autumn of 1777, and succeeded to La Radière, on the Upper Hudson, in 1778. He fortified the camp of Gates, and directed the works of West Point. Much esteemed by the American officers, and a member of the society of the Cincinnati. He returned to Poland after the war in 1783; there he became major-general under Poniatowski.

In 1794, when a new revolution upset Poland, he was made generalissimo, with dictatorial powers. He won a victory against the Russians at Raclawice on the 4th of April, 1794. His defense of Warsaw was glorious. The 10th of October he was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Mazewice, and taken to Saint Petersburg, where he was kept until the death of Catherine in 1796. The Emperor Paul restored him to liberty, and wished him to accept a command in his army, but Kosciusko refused. He then made a journey to the United States in 1797; went to Philadelphia and New York, and Congress offered him, as a reward for his services, a land grant, which he refused. He returned to Switzerland, and stayed there until his death, on the 16th of October, 1817. His remains were taken to Craew.

Popular imagination, in England as well as in America, took hold of Kosciusko. The sympathy felt for his unfortunate

country was much increased by the virtues, the patriotism, the worth, and the moral height of the man it had chosen for dictator. He was the hero of the popular romance of Miss Jane Porter, *Thaddeus of Warsaw*, and in one of the finest poems of the English language, the *Pleasures of Hope*, by Campbell, his defeat is immortalized in bitter regret :

Hope, for a season, bade the world farewell,  
And Freedom shrieked when Kosciusko fell.

## L.

LABLANQUE or LABENQUE or LALBENQUE (Jean-François de), born in December, 1730, at la Touray in Quercy. Entered the service in 1744; captain in 1757 in the regiment of Gâtinais.

LABORDE DE BEAUME (Jean-François), born the 7th of February, 1743, at La Bastide in Armagnac; captain-commandant in the regiment of Gâtinais the 17th of August, 1775. Made the campaigns of Germany and of the colonies, and was decorated after the capture of Yorktown.

LABORDE-MÉRÉVILLE (François-Louis-Joseph, Marquis de), financier and politician. Made the American campaign, and was filling, in 1789, the functions of guard of the royal treasury. Signer of the oath of the *Jeu de Paume*; defended and sustained the ideas of political and religious liberty; then retired in 1791 to England, and died at London in 1801. Two of his brothers, Laborde-Bouteville and Laborde de Marchainville, were on the expedition of La Pérouse.

LA COMBE. See QUERENET.

LACY (L'abbé), chaplain of the French hospital, of Irish origin.<sup>228</sup>

---

<sup>228</sup> Blanchard.

LA FAYETTE (Marie-Joseph-Paul-Yves-Roch-Gilbert du Mothier, Marquis de), born the 6th of September, 1757; son of Michel-Louis-Christophe-Roch-Gilbert du Mothier, Marquis de La Fayette, Baron de Vissac, Seigneur de Saint-Romain and other places, and of the Lady Marie-Louise-Julie de la Rivière; baptized the 7th of September, 1757, parish of Charvanhae, bishopric of Saint-Flour. His army records say:

1771, 9th of April, musketeer of the second company; 1773, 7th of April, sub-lieutenant in the regiment of dragoons of Nouilles; 1774, 19th of May, captain. In waiting in 1776. 1777, went to North America, where he commanded an army corps. He pays eighty thousand *livres* for the regiment of de Créquy, whose titular colonel he becomes. 1779, 3d of March, *mestre de camp*, commander of the dragoons of the king. 1779, 1st of June, returns to France to beg help in men and money for the Americans, and is appointed aid-quartermaster-general of the army of Brittany and Normandy, which was being prepared for a descent on England. 1780, returns to America, preceding by a few days de Rochambeau. 1783, 12th of March, brevet of *maréchal de camp* sent with the date of the 1st of November, 1781. Received the order of the Cincinnati.

1788, 15th of July, the king has thought fit to take from him his letters of service in the rank of acting *mestre de camp*. 1789, 15th of July, commander-general of the National Guard of Paris; protected the royal family during the 5th and 6th of October; dispersed by force the people assembled on the Champ de Mars the 17th of July, 1791. 1791, 30th of August, commands with success one of the armies intended to drive back the foreign invasion on the frontier of the north.

1792, 20th of June, is placed out of the pale of the law for having tried to make the king leave Paris, and leaves his command on the 20th of August with Laumoy, Latour Maubourg, Lallemand, du Roure and others. Arrested during his flight by the Austrians, he was shut up in the citadel of Olmütz

for having aided in the revolution. He remained there a prisoner until 1797, when a special article of the treaty of Campo-Formio restored him to liberty.

He would not take any part in public matters under the Empire, and was elected deputy by the opposition from 1814 to 1830. The bitter struggle which he kept up against the Bourbons was only interrupted by a journey to the United States in 1825, journey which was a continuous ovation. After the Revolution of July, 1830, and for the second time, after an interval of forty years, he was appointed general-in-chief of the National Guard, and tried to found on a liberal basis the government of Louis Philippe, while maintaining order; but by 1831 he had recognized that the hope he had placed in the new government was an illusion, and he re-entered the ranks of the opposition. He stayed there till his death, in 1834.

It would be too long to give here the complete history of his sojourn in America, from 1777 to 1782. It would be to rewrite the story of the War of Independence during that period. The reader will find some notice on the character and the rôle of La Fayette in the chapter devoted to foreign volunteers.<sup>229</sup>

I will summarize this part of his life by saying :

He arrived in America in July, 1777, on a vessel equipped at his own expense and accompanied by a number of French officers, among whom were de Valfort and de Ternan. He made the campaign of that year with the rank of major-general, and was wounded by a gunshot in the leg at the battle of the Brandywine. "Care for him as if he were my son," said on this occasion General Washington to the surgeon who was attending him.

In 1778 he was appointed general commanding a corps of troops intended for an expedition into Canada. This expedition did not take place, but La Fayette stayed at the head

---

<sup>229</sup> Vol. I., Chapter VII.

of a part of the American army and helped in the defense of Rhode Island.

He helped also the cause of the Americans, during the year 1779, by going to France to ask for succors ; and on his return to America, in March, 1780, he commanded a picked corps in the van of Washington's army. In 1781 he was charged with the defense of Virginia with a little army of ten thousand men, of whom three thousand two hundred were French. By his brilliant manœuvres he forced Lord Cornwallis to take refuge in Yorktown, where he was soon blockaded by all the allied forces on land and sea.

Before Yorktown, La Fayette held the right of the line of attack, and during the night of the 14th of October, while the Baron de Vioménil captured the great redoubt on the left, at the head of the American militia La Fayette carried the one on the right. After this double success the town had to surrender on the 19th. In November, 1781, he went to France to carry the full accounts of this success, but he did not return. His task was accomplished. Yet he was still under the orders of d'Estaing, ready to fill the position of major-general of the combined armies of France and Spain that were to be sent to Jamaica, when the preliminaries of peace were signed.

LAFOREST or DES FORETS, captain in the regiment of Saint-onge, highly esteemed. Blanchard speaks of him in his diary. De Custine one day made reproaches to him in such terms that the captain had to ask for satisfaction. Not having been able to obtain it, he committed suicide from despair. This event, which became known a few moments before parade, the 4th of March, 1781, caused a great sensation. De Custine was insulted, and had it not been for some of the higher officers, the soldiers would have given him a severe punishment.<sup>230</sup>

---

<sup>230</sup> See *Vie de Custine* by one of his aid-de-camps, 1802. See also in the List of Officers: Custine.

LALBENQUE. See LABLANQUE.

LAMETH. There were three officers of this name, three brothers, who came to America and fought there. They were nephews of Marshal de Broglie. They are often mistaken for one another, and I will here make as clear as possible the history of each.

LAMETH (Théodore, Count de, and later Marquis de), the eldest, was born at Paris in 1756. He was naval ensign at the age of fifteen, and was wounded in the naval action off Grenada the 7th of July, 1779. He it was who was ordered to take to France the news of that success. He served afterwards, at the age of twenty-six, as captain of cavalry in the French army. He was appointed *maréchal de camp* in 1791, did not adopt the Republican ideas, took no part in the Revolution, and was content to maintain discipline in his regiment; he emigrated in 1793 to Hamburg, returned after the 18th Brumaire, and took no further part in politics. He died in 1834 at his niece's, the Marquise de Nicolaï.

LAMETH (Charles-Malo-François, called the Chevalier Viscount de), the second brother, was born at Paris in 1757; served first in the regiment of Royal-Cavalerie; sub-lieutenant the 29th of July, 1776; captain the 6th of November, 1779. He started as aid-de-camp of de Rochambeau with the rank of aid-major-quartermaster-general. In the crossing, which he made with the expeditionary corps, he was on the *Jason* with de Fersen, Collot, Charlus, and his intimate friend Dumas. He showed talent and courage during the campaign. Dumas tells how de Lameth wished to take part in the attack of the great redoubt of Yorktown, although it was not his turn of service. While heading the assault he received two gunshot wounds, one of which broke his knee cap, and the other went through the thigh of the other leg.



He would not allow his legs to be amputated, luckily for himself, since at the end of two months he was able to return to France almost cured. He received then the command of the cuirassiers of the king with the title of colonel.

Chosen deputy to the States General by Picardy, whence his family came, he was noted for his advanced liberalism. He sat with the left and voted for the abolition of the privileges.

In 1791, he fought a duel with the Duke de Castries, who wounded him. The people gave him an ovation after this duel, and sacked the house of de Castries. Lameth brought about the arrest of the king and that of de Bouillé, and was elected President of the Assembly the 5th of July, 1791.

Appointed commander of the cavalry of the Army of the North, he fled on the 10th of August, and took refuge at Hamburg, where he established, with his brother Théodore and the Duke d'Aiguillon, a rich mercantile house. He returned to France after the 18th Brumaire, re-entered the service in 1809, and was lieutenant-general in 1814. He helped the Revolution in 1830; was deputy from Pontoise, and died in 1832.

LAMETH (Alexandre-Théodore-Victor de), the third brother, was born at Paris in 1760; left for America only in 1782; arrived there on the 15th of July together with the Baron de Vioménil, who was returning to his post, and with the Count de Ségur, the Prince de Broglie, Count Ricci and others, who had all left Rochefort on the *Aigle* and the *Gloire*, under the command of Latouche-Tréville. Alexandre de Lameth came to replace his brother Charles as adjutant-general, but he did no fighting. He went then with the companions of his ocean trip into Columbia, commanded as adjutant-general the attack against Jamaica, and was made colonel on his return to France. Appointed deputy to the States General, he distinguished himself, like his brother Charles, by his eloquent

speeches on behalf of public liberties. He respected, however, the royal prerogatives, and had on this subject frequent quarrels with Mirabeau. In 1792 he served under La Fayette, emigrated with him, and shared his captivity in Austria. Liberated by an exchange of prisoners, he rejoined his brothers at Hamburg. He was employed in the administration of the Empire and under the Restauration, and was created baron and peer of France. He died in 1829.

LANDAIS (Pierre de), of a noble ruined family of Normandy, born in 1734 at Saint Malo; died in 1820 at New York. He was lieutenant in 1763 in the French navy, but he resigned to go into that of the United States, with the rank of captain, in 1778. In January, 1779, he commanded the *Alliance* which brought back La Fayette to France. His extravagant conduct and the clouding of his mind made it necessary for him to resign; he lived afterwards poor and forgotten.<sup>231</sup>

LANGERON (Andrault, Count de), born at Paris in 1763. Entered as sub-lieutenant the regiment of Bourbonnais in 1780; left on the *Aigle* for America,<sup>232</sup> and made the campaign under the orders of the Baron de Vioménil.

Captain of Conti-Dragoons<sup>233</sup> on his return to France, colonel *en second* of the regiment of Médoc in 1786, colonel of Armagnac in 1788. Emigrated in 1790 and entered the service in Russia, where he distinguished himself against Sweden and Turkey; served then the Princes of Nassau and Brunswick against France in 1792; re-entered the service in Russia, where he was appointed, in 1799, lieutenant-general and count by Paul the First; was at the defeat of Austerlitz under Kutusoff, and afterwards sought cheaper laurels against

---

<sup>231</sup> See in the List of Officers: Paul Jones, note 215, and Pontgi-baud. See also *Cooper's Naval History*.

<sup>232</sup> See *Mémoires* of de Ségur and de Broglie.

<sup>233</sup> Condé-Dragoons. Marginal note.

the Turks in Moldavia and Valachia. Entered France with the Allies in 1814; took the Buttes Montmartre, and continued to serve the Russians. Emperor Nicholas the First covered him with honors. He died of cholera, at Saint Petersburg, in 1831.

LANGON (Jean-Jacques), born in 1737 at Aire in Guyenne; served in the regiment of Gâtinais, and made the Seven Years' War, then the expedition of America, as captain-commandant. He was decorated after the capture of Yorktown.

LANNET (François-Claude de),<sup>234</sup> born in November, 1738, at La Garde in Berry; captain in the regiment of Gâtinais; decorated for his conduct before Yorktown.

LA PEYROUSE. See PÉROUSE.

LATOUR-FOISSAC (Philippe-François de), born the 11th of July, 1750; entered the engineer corps and served as captain in the American War; returned with ideas favorable to the Revolution; served in 1791 in the Army of the North, and was present at the siege of Namur and the battle of Jemmapes. Appointed general in 1793; then arrested as a suspect, he was freed at the fall of Robespierre and employed in Italy. Intrusted with the defense of Mantua, he was captured by the Austrians with his army in July, 1799. This surrender excited much indignation in France. After the 18th Brumaire, Bonaparte degraded him from his rank, forbidding him to wear the French uniform. He then withdrew to his estate near Poissy, where he died in February, 1804.

LAUBARDIÈRES or LAUBERDIÈRES. See DUPONT.

---

<sup>234</sup> In the List of Regiments De Lanet appears as captain-commandant of Bourbonnais. E. S. B.

LAUMONT (De). See LOMONT.

LAUMOY or LOMOY (De), was captain in the royal corps of engineers, when he was chosen by Franklin for the service of Congress in the position of engineer, with Du Portail, La Radière and Gouvion. He arrived in America on the same ship as La Fayette, became major, then colonel, during the War of Independence. It was with this rank that he served at Stono, where he was wounded on the 20th of June, 1779.<sup>235</sup> He received afterwards in France a position of lieutenant-colonel in the provincial troops.<sup>236</sup>

LAUNAY (De) or DELAUNAY (Jean-Baptiste-René-Clément), born in 1739 at Ratieville in Normandy. He enlisted in the regiment of Touraine in 1757, and reached the rank of captain in July, 1769. He made the campaigns of Hanover, then went to the colonies, where he obtained in succession, a reward after the capture of Saint Christopher, the cross of Military Merit after the battles fought by Count de Guichen, and a pension after the capture of Yorktown.

LAUZUN (Armand-Louis de Gontaut-Biron, Duke de), born at Paris in 1747; was long known only under the name of Lauzun, and only took the title of Duke de Biron after the death of his uncle in 1788. He served in the French guards, as early as 1761. In 1767 he made the expedition of Corsica as aid-de-camp of de Chauvelin, and on coming to announce the success of the French on June 29th, 1769, he was made chevalier of Saint-Louis. After being intrusted with various missions, which he pretends in his *Mémoires* only to look upon as the occasion for various love affairs, he was sent, in 1779,

<sup>235</sup> Ramsey.

<sup>236</sup> October 8th, 1783. Congress gives "leave to retire" to Brigadier-General de Laumoy, Du Portail and Gouvion. Marginal note by T. B.

with some ships under the command of de Vaudreuil, to Senegal, and captured this budding colony from the English, who, however, recaptured it directly after his departure during the same year. He received on his return to Paris the title of colonel of hussars, and became proprietary colonel of a foreign regiment which was to bear his name. This legion was to consist of eighteen hundred infantry and six hundred cavalry, who were not to be separated. In reality, it never had more than eight hundred infantry and four hundred cavalry, almost all Germans. Custine served with or under the orders of Lauzun. Four hundred men of this reduced legion were kept at Brest during the expedition of America and sent to Senegal, contrary to the agreements and to the great displeasure of Lauzun.

Appointed brigadier the 1st of March, 1780, Lauzun embarked at Brest on the 12th of April. Contrary winds held him back until the 12th of May, on the *Provence* of seventy-four guns, commanded by de Champaurein. He arrived with his two regiments of hussars, his grenadiers and his *chasseurs* on the 13th of July at Newport, and took up his winter quarters at Lebanon. During the march between Providence and the Hudson River, Lauzun protected the right of the army with his cavalry. He also supported brilliantly, before New York, on the 3d of July, 1781, a reconnoitering party of General Lincoln.

At Elk, the infantry of his legion, with all the grenadiers and the *chasseurs* of the army, were embarked on all sorts of boats and put under the direction of Custine. They hoped thus to bring help sooner to La Fayette. Custine, in fact, soon arrived alone at the mouth of the James River. But Lauzun, with the troops and General Lincoln, who were following on other boats, had to stop at Annapolis to await news of de Grasse. The presence of an English fleet had been signaled, and it was necessary to wait until de Grasse had driven it off or dispersed it, which took place two days

later, on the 3d of September, 1781, after a combat glorious for the French and decisive for the success of the campaign. Lauzun had only just arrived, with neither artillery, men nor powder, when he was charged with the blockade of Gloucester, already begun in a scarcely serious way by General Weedon and his three thousand American troops. Lauzun, having asked the General-in-Chief for what was indispensable, took his place under the orders of de Choisy, who arrived with the artillery and eight hundred men taken from the ships.

Lauzun had immediately, and first of all the army, the chance to show his brilliant courage. He beat back, with French impetuosity, the cavalry of Tarleton, three times as numerous as his own, and forced it to retire precipitately into Gloucester. This fight brought him the honor of going to Paris to bear the news of the capitulation of Yorktown with Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, who had directed the attack on the great redoubt. They left on the *Surveillante* on the 24th of October, and after a twenty-two days' passage they reached Brest.<sup>237</sup> As de Maurepas, Lauzun's protector, had just died, Lauzun's regiment received scarcely any rewards.

Lauzun started again from Brest, on the 12th of May, 1782, with de Coigny, then from La Rochelle, on the 14th of July, with de Ségur and de Broglie.<sup>238</sup> He stopped at Terecyre and reached the mouth of the Delaware, whence he rejoined the army with his numerous traveling companions. Finally Rochambeau, on his departure, left the command with de Lauzun, who received the order to sail for France on the 11th of March, 1783, at Wilmington.

---

<sup>237</sup> De Lauzun returned to Brest on the *Surveillante*, Captain de Cillart; there were with him Duplessis-Pascaut, captain of the *Intrépide*, which had been burnt in the harbor of the Cape, and who was carrying dispatches from Count de Grasse; Lord Rawdon, his wife, the brother of Lord Cornwallis, and a major of the English army, captured during the siege. The last two went immediately to England. Lord Rawdon spoke highly, in a letter, of the courtesy de Lauzun showed to him.

<sup>238</sup> See *Mémoires* of de Ségur and de Broglie.

On his return he accompanied Talleyrand in his embassy to England, and became friends with the Prince of Wales, afterwards George the Fourth. Elected deputy to the States General in 1789, he entered the party of the Duke d'Orléans; then, accepting the ideas of the Revolution, he served the Republic as general, was ordered to crush the insurrection in the Vendée, and commanded in succession the Armies of the Rhine, of Italy, and of the coasts of La Rochelle. Becoming suspected, he was called before the revolutionary tribunal, condemned to death, and executed on the 31st of December, 1793, with the two Dillons, who had served with him in America.

Besides the *Mémoires* left by de Lauzun,<sup>239</sup> there are *Lettres*<sup>240</sup> written by him while he was member of the States General.

He was courageous, handsome, and well educated for the time when he lived. He conciliated the friendship of the Americans by his bravery and his good looks. But he had the fault of allowing himself to be carried away by the easy, loose morals of the time. His wife, Anne de Boufflers, was guillotined on the 27th of June, 1794.

LAVAL (Anne-Alexandre-Marie-Sulpice-Joseph, Marquis de), born at Paris the 22d of January, 1747. Entered the musketeers in 1762; captain of the regiment of cavalry of Berry in 1765; colonel of Touraine in 1770, and of Bourbonnais in 1775; made the campaign of 1769 in Corsica as quartermaster. He started for America with his regiment under the orders of de Rochambeau, and took part immediately in the expedition to Chesapeake Bay which Destouches commanded. There were on the ships twelve hundred men, commanded by the Baron de Vioménil, with de Laval second in command. He was present thus at two naval battles. In

---

<sup>239</sup> Vol. I., page 17.

<sup>240</sup> Printed by Bachelin-Deflorenne, Paris.

the last, on the 16th of March, 1781, he remained alone on the rear poop deck of the *Conquérant* with his major, the enemy having killed or wounded every one else. This attempt was glorious, but useless, since it was for the purpose of putting troops ashore in Virginia, and they could not even enter Chesapeake Bay. He distinguished himself also before Yorktown, and left on the 26th of October, 1781, with de Damas, Christian de Deux-Ponts and Charlus, on the *Andromaque*, to carry the news of the surrender. Lauzun had preceded them. De Laval returned on the *Gloire*,<sup>241</sup> with the rank of brigadier *mestre de camp* of Bourbonnais, and brought back the troops from Williamsburg to Boston with de Vioménil, Lauzun and Custine. "Laval and Custine," says La Fayette, "never stopped quarreling during the march. At every place where a battle had been fought they said that the English and American generals had bungled the matter, and that they would have done it better. Still, they were never of the same opinion."

Laval then went to Columbia, at Porto Cabello, and returned to France in 1783.

LAVAL (Montmorency-Mathieu-Paul-Louis, Viscount, then Duke de), born at Paris in 1748, died there in 1817. Son of the Marshal de Montmorency. Very severe about discipline.

LAVAL-MONTMORENCY (Mathieu-Jean-Félicité), son of the former; served under his father's orders in America, and was wounded in 1781 on the squadron of Destouches, in Chesapeake Bay. He was minister of foreign affairs in 1821, and died in 1826, at fifty-nine years of age.

LAZIE, major of artillery.<sup>242</sup>

---

<sup>241</sup> See de Broglie.

<sup>242</sup> Blanchard.



LÉAUMONT (Marie-Robert de Castile, Chevalier de), born in 1762 on the Island of Saint Domingo; was at the siege of Yorktown as sub-lieutenant of Agénois, and was wounded by a bayonet thrust in the chest during the night of the 15th to the 16th of October, 1781, in a sortie of the English on the battery on the right of the besiegers. He received a pension from the king. He must not be mistaken for Gillet de Lomont.<sup>243</sup>

LE BRET (Jean-François), born in 1742 at Belusson in Normandy. Captain in the regiment of Soissonnais; had made the Seven Years' War and the campaign of Corsica of 1768. Went with his regiment to America, and was decorated after the capture of Yorktown.

LECOMTE (Joseph), born the 3d of January, 1743, at Beau-four in Calvados. Private in the regiment of Armagnac the 14th of January, 1772, corporal in 1778, sergeant in 1780, sub-lieutenant in 1792, lieutenant in 1793. Commissary of war in the Army of the Coast of Cherbourg; died at the siege of Thionville the 5th of January, 1795.

He made the campaigns of 1778 to 1783 in America, and received the cross of Saint-Louis the 17th of June, 1792. He was the grandfather of General Lecomte, who was shot by the Communists on the 18th of March, 1871, at Montmartre.<sup>244</sup>

LE FÈVRE, servant of Colonel Armand de la Rouerie, who followed his master to America, and went with him when he was presented to Congress. "He was a very handsome and a very brave man. They were going to give him, for his good looks, a brevet of colonel, as they did to his master,

---

<sup>243</sup> See in the List of Officers: Lomont.

<sup>244</sup> Manuscript loaned by M. La Chesnais.

when he refused it, calling attention to the error they were making about his merit and his social position.<sup>245</sup>

LE FÈVRE. See FALUER.

LEHOUX (Michel), born in 1736. Lieutenant in the regiment of Agénois; went to the colonies in 1775, and took part in the siege of Yorktown in 1781.

LENFANT (Pierre-Charles), born in France in 1755. Was lieutenant in the troops of the colonies, when, in 1777, he entered as engineer the American army, in which he was appointed captain the 8th of February, 1778. He was wounded at the siege of Savannah, on the morning of the 8th of October, 1779, and was left for dead on the field. He served afterwards under the immediate orders of Washington, and was appointed major the 2d of May, 1783. He was known as Major Lenfant. He lost his fortune during the War of Independence, and received at the peace a pension of three hundred *livres* and the rank of captain.

Not only did Major Lenfant receive the order of the Cincinnati, but he was intrusted with having the medals of the order struck in Paris, which he did to the complete satisfaction of the Council, who thanked him. He was still in Paris in 1786.<sup>246</sup>

He was employed as engineer at Fort Mifflin in 1794, and refused the position of professor of the department of engineering at West Point in July, 1812. He was the designer of the plan of the city of Washington and architect of several important buildings of that city. He died in Prince George County, Maryland, the 14th of June, 1825.

---

<sup>245</sup> Pontgibaud.

<sup>246</sup> See Proceedings of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Vol. VI., 1858.

LÉONARDY (Charles-Joseph de), born in 1758; cadet *gentilhomme* in 1777; sub-lieutenant of the *classeurs* of Agénois in 1779. Distinguished himself at Yorktown.

LESPÈS (Jean-Joseph de), born in 1731 at Meugron, near Sartres, in Gascony. Captain of the regiment of Agénois in 1774; decorated after the capture of Yorktown, and died on the 17th of March, 1782, from wounds received at the siege of Saint Christopher.

LESTRADE. See ESTRADE.

LEVAL (Jean-François), born in 1761 at Paris; died in 1834. Son of a goldsmith, he enlisted in 1779 in the regiment of Poitou; made the campaigns from 1781 to 1783 as private on a war vessel; took, in 1793, the command of the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; made the wars of the Republic under Hoche and Jourdan as brigadier-general. He then became general of division in Spain. He was retired after 1816.

LEVALIER DE SAINTE-MARIE.<sup>247</sup> Captain the 9th of October, 1779, in the first regiment of South Carolina. My information is not exact enough to say whether he was a French volunteer or descended from a family of Protestant refugees.<sup>248</sup>

LEVERT DE GENVILLE. See GENVILLE. Mentioned in manuscripts and books by both names.

L'HERMITE-MAILLANE (Jean-Marthe-Adrien), born at Coustances in 1766. He entered the navy at the age of fourteen

---

<sup>247</sup> Manuscript belonging to Mr. H. Carey Baird, brought to my notice by Mr. J. C. Sims.

<sup>248</sup> Vol. I., page 36.

as volunteer, and embarked at Brest in 1780, on the *Northumbreland*, of the squadron of de Grasse. He was present at the principal actions fought with Admirals Hood, Graves, and Rodney, as well as at the capture of Saint Christopher.

He entered the merchant navy in 1793; was appointed naval lieutenant; captain the same year of an English frigate he had captured. Made prisoner by the English, he was exchanged in 1801. Rear-admiral in 1807, and baron of the Empire a few months later. He was retired in 1816, and died near Paris in 1826.

LIGLIORN or LILIEHORN (De), aid-de-camp of the King of Sweden; mentioned by de Broglie and de Ségur, in their memoirs, as one of the passengers on the *Gloire*, which took them back to America in 1782.

LITOMSKY (Charles), friend and companion of Pulaski; lieutenant in his legion at Savannah. When his commander was killed, he took the body and buried it at the foot of a tree on the Island of Saint Helena.

LOGE (De la). "The 6th of October, 1781, before Yorktown, the regiment of Touraine opened the trench on the right; seven grenadiers were killed or wounded, and de la Loge, officer of artillery, had a thigh carried away in his battery and died from the effects. The trench on the right was opened more quietly."<sup>249</sup>

LOMÉNIE (Athanase-Louis-Marie, Count de Brienne de), born in 1730. Officer passenger on the *Gloire*, in 1782, with de Ségur, de Broglie and others. Became lieutenant-general and was minister of war from 1787 to 1788. He was guillotined under the Terror.

---

<sup>249</sup> Cromot Dubourg.

LOMONT (François-Pierre-Nicholas Gillet de), born the 26th of May, 1747; died in 1834. Son of a lawyer, he followed at first the career of his father, and was, in 1768, lawyer at the *parlement* of Paris. After the exiling of that court he entered the Military School in 1772, joined the royal grenadiers, and reached in less than five years the rank of commandant. He entered the service in the troops of Congress on the 10th of June, 1776, through the intervention of Barbier Dubourg, who says in his memoirs: "He is a young man of rare merit, to whom nothing is wanting except to have served in war."

Having returned to France in 1784, he abandoned the military career and studied mineralogy. He was appointed inspector-general of the mines of Brittany and of the Pyrenees, and discovered, in Finistère, the green phosphated lead and the fine leolite, which Haüy called "Lauronite." He studied the deposits of coal in France, helped in the organizing of the School of Mines, and was member of the Academy of Sciences in 1816. A fine character and a laborious *savant*, to whom France owes much.<sup>250</sup>

LOMOY. See LAUMOY.

LONDEIX DE LA BROUSSE, born in 1761; lieutenant of the regiment of Armagnac in 1779; wounded in the face in the battle of the 12th of April, 1782, fought by de Grasse.

LONGUEVILLE (Jean-Joachim, Chevalier de), born in 1762; appointed sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Saintonge in 1779; was wounded at the siege of Yorktown, but doubtless slightly, for Cromot Dubourg, in his very detailed list of the killed and wounded, does not mention him, nor any officer of the regiment of Saintonge.

---

<sup>250</sup> See in the List of Officers: Léaumont.

LOSSE DE BAYAC (Charles-Joseph), born in 1742 at Fiméray in Périgord; captain of Bourbonnais in 1771; was at the battle of the *Jason*, under Destouches, the 16th of March, 1780, and was decorated after the capture of Yorktown.

LOYAUTÉ (Anne-Philippe-Dieudonné de), born at Metz in 1756, died in 1830. He served under his father in the artillery in Germany and Corsica; captain in 1776. He was sent with fifty cannons and ten thousand muskets to Virginia; stayed in America, and served during the War of Independence as inspector-general of artillery and of fortifications in Virginia. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and served under Steuben before Yorktown. He showed himself a partisan of royalty during the French Revolution; was arrested, then exiled. He remained, in spite of this, in obscurity under the Restauration.

LÖWENDAL (De), son of the marshal of France of that name; commanded the centre of the attacking corps at Saint Lucia, on the 14th of December, 1778, with d'Estaing on the right and de Bouillé on the left.

LUCAS (Jean-Jacques-Étienne), naval captain, commander of the Legion of Honor, chevalier of Saint-Louis; born at Marennes in 1764, died at Brest in 1819.

He enlisted at the age of fourteen in the navy. In 1779 he went as under assistant pilot on the *Hermione*, which Latouche-Tréville commanded. This vessel joined, in 1780, the naval army of Count de Guichen, and Lucas was present at all the principal battles of this campaign in which the *Hermione* took part. He was grievously wounded in the arm in one of them. Assistant pilot in 1783, pilot in 1791, ensign in 1792, naval lieutenant in 1794, captain of frigate

in 1799, naval captain in 1803. He distinguished himself on the *Redoubtable* at Trafalgar, and was wounded there and made prisoner. Liberated on parole, he was able to return to France, where Napoleon appointed him commander of the Legion of Honor. The fall of the Empire prevented him from obtaining the rank of rear-admiral, which his bravery entitled him to.

LUSTRAC (Jean-Joseph de), born in 1733 at Aire in Gascony; entered the service in 1756; made the campaigns of Germany; was appointed captain-commandant of Agénois in 1760, after having been severely wounded before Munster.

It is he, I think, whose name I find in the manuscripts as having been at the siege of Savannah.

LUTZON (Guillaume-Frédéric-Bernard de), born in 1758; entered the service in 1775 as sub-lieutenant of Royal-Deux-Ponts; was wounded at the siege of Yorktown at the attack of the great redoubt.

LUZERNE (Anne-César, Chevalier de la), descended from an old family of Normandy, and nephew of Malesherbes on his mother's side, was born at Paris in 1741, and studied at the School of the Light Horse. He was aid-de-camp of the Duke de Broglie, his relation, made several campaigns with him, and became, in 1762, major-general of cavalry, then colonel of grenadiers. He abandoned afterwards the military career, and was sent, in 1776, on a mission to the Court of the Elector of Bavaria, Maximilien-Joseph, and was appointed minister to the United States in 1779, in place of M. Gérard. He was not long in acquiring a great influence in the direction of affairs in this country. For instance, in 1780, he arranged, on his own responsibility, a loan which was to help the American troops. All the memoirs of his time speak highly of his

merit and his pleasant manners.<sup>251</sup> On his departure, in 1783, he received the most honorable tokens of esteem from the Americans. At a reception which was given to de la Luzerne the Quaker Benezet said to him: "Thou knowest I cannot use the compliments which the company have expressed, but I wish thee the favor of heaven and a safe return to thy country." The count exclaimed: "Oh, Mr. Benezet, you have exceeded them all." The citizens of Pennsylvania, as a mark of gratitude, called one of the counties of the State after him. In January, 1788, he was appointed ambassador at London, and he stayed in that city until his death there in 1791.

LYNCH or LINCH (Isidore), born at London in 1755, of Catholic parents, who sent him as a boy to France. He was studying in Paris when he was taken to India by one of his uncles on his mother's side, colonel in a French regiment. Lynch received, in 1770, the position of lieutenant in the regiment of Dillon. He distinguished himself under d'Estaing at the capture of Grenada and at Savannah, where he showed extraordinary coolness<sup>252</sup> in carrying an order through the cross fire of the combatants. He rejoined the army of Rochambeau, was aid-de-camp of Chastellux, was present at the siege of Yorktown, and went to Porto Cabello with de Ségur. He was nearly captured and shot by Nelson, the future admiral, in sight of the port of La Guayra, and owed his life to the generosity of the young English captain.<sup>253</sup> He returned afterwards to Paris, where he was appointed colonel.<sup>254</sup> *Maréchal de camp* in February, 1792, shortly afterwards lieutenant-general. He took part in the successful battle of Valmy. Arrested in 1793 at Dijon, then freed, he preferred

---

<sup>251</sup> See Vol. I., page 233.

<sup>252</sup> *Mémoires* of de Ségur, page 460.

<sup>253</sup> *Mémoires* of de Ségur.

<sup>254</sup> Walsh. Marginal note by T. B.



to resign rather than to go to fight in Vendée. He was division inspector under the Empire; was retired in 1815, and died in 1838.<sup>255</sup>

## M.

MACARTHY, officer in the regiment of Walsh, and lieutenant of volunteers on the *Bonhomme Richard*.

MACDERMOTT (Thomas), born in 1742; entered the service in the Irish regiment of Dillon in 1759; made the campaigns of the Seven Years' War and those of the Windward Islands; was present at the capture of Grenada, at the naval battle off Saint Lucia, and at the siege of Savannah, where, although he was only captain *en second*, d'Estaing put him in command of a picket of sixty volunteers in the action of the 9th of October, 1779.

MAC-MAHON (Charles-Laure, Marquis de), descended from a noble Irish family who ruined itself for the cause of the Stuarts, and who followed them to France. He was officer of artillery on the *Aigle*, in 1782, with de Broglie and de Ségur.<sup>256</sup> When this frigate had stranded at the mouth of the Delaware, and after the money had been saved, he escaped on a boat with the eighteen men of the crew who remained, in spite of the steady fire of the English, who were three times as numerous. He became the intimate friend of Charles the Tenth, formerly Count d'Artois, was made *maréchal de camp* in 1814 and peer of France in 1827. He married Mademoiselle de Caraman, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. Marshal Mac-Mahon, Duke de Magenta, was the last survivor of this numerous family.

<sup>255</sup> *Manuscript* of Dupetit-Thouars.

<sup>256</sup> *Souvenirs* of de Ségur.

MAGON (Charles-René), rear-admiral, born at Paris in 1763 ; candidate for the navy in 1777, at the age of fourteen ; guard in the marines the following year on the *Bretagne*, which d'Orvilliers commanded, was present at the action of Oues-sant ; ensign, in 1780, on the *Solitaire*, which took part in all the battles of de Guichen. The following year he was present, on the *Caton*, in the fleet of the Count de Grasse, at the actions of the 28th and 29th of April, and of the 5th of September, 1781. The *Caton*, having been captured by the English on the 12th of April, 1782, Magon was kept as prisoner in England until the peace.

Naval lieutenant in 1786, captain of frigate in 1791, naval captain in 1796, chief of squadron in 1799, rear-admiral in 1802 ; killed at the battle of Trafalgar the 21st of October, 1805.

MAGUSIS, entered the service as private in 1742, in the regiment of Soissonnais ; went through every grade, and was made officer in 1763. He was present at the siege of Yorktown, in spite of the numerous wounds he had received in preceding wars.

MALLEVILLE (De), officer of infantry ; wounded at Saint Lucia, under de Guichen, the 19th of May, 1780.

MALMADY (Marquis de), volunteer ; breveted major by Congress the 19th of September, 1776.<sup>257</sup>

MALOUIN, commander of the *Alliance* after Landais resigned.

MARCOGNET, sub-lieutenant of Bourbonnais ; became general under the Convention.

---

<sup>257</sup> Auberteuil.

MARCOU, grenadier in the regiment of Saintonge; made the entire campaign. He was wounded on the *Zélée* while boarding the *Romulus*, and received some of the prize money.

MARGUERITE. See DOLOMIEU.

MARIGNY (Charles-René-Louis, Viscount de Bernard de), vice-admiral, grand cross of Saint-Louis; born at Séez, Orne, in 1740. His parents intended him to enter the church, but he ran away from them at the age of fourteen and went to his brother, who was guard in the marines at Rochefort, and embarked. He entered the marines as guard in 1754; ensign in 1757; captain in 1778, after the action of Ouessant. He obtained the command of the ship the *Ardent*, which he had captured in 1779, and which formed part of the squadron which sailed from Brest, under command of de Ternay, with the expeditionary corps. He distinguished himself at the naval battle of the 16th of March, 1781, fought by Destouches at the entrance of Chesapeake Bay. The *Ardent* had fifty-four men killed and many wounded. On the 25th and 26th of January of the following year he took part in the combat of Saint Christopher and in the capture of that island. Ordered to France by de Grasse to inform the Government of the operations, de Marigny embarked on the *Aigrette*, and was not present at the action of the 12th of April, 1782, where his brother, the Count de Marigny, was blown up with his ship, the *César*. In 1783 he became Viscount, and commanded the *Victoire*. Rear-admiral in 1792, he opposed the excesses of the Revolution, and resigned. Arrested, he owed his safety only to the fall of Robespierre. Did not serve under the Empire, but was made vice-admiral in 1814 by Louis the Eighteenth, and died in 1816.

MARIN (Jean-Baptiste, Chevalier de), born at Tarascon. He entered the service in 1757; was captain-commandant of

Soissonais in April, 1762; received two severe wounds at the capture of Yorktown, and died from the effects.

MASCARON (Philippe-Louis-Beau), born in January, 1744, at Vauvert, Languedoc. He entered the regiment of Gâtinais as sub-lieutenant in 1767; was captain in 1779, and made with this rank the campaign of America.

258

MAUDUIT DU PLESSIS (Thomas-Antoine, Chevalier de), born the 12th of September, 1753, at Hennebont; massacred at Port-au-Prince the 4th of March, 1791. He was scarcely twelve years of age, and had just entered the artillery school at Grenoble, when he ran away with two of his comrades to travel. They went on foot to Marseilles, and engaged as cabin boys. They visited Greece, the East, and Alexandria, where, attacked by fever, they went into a hospital, having no money. The two companions of Mauduit died. The latter, being left alone, went to Constantinople, and was sent home by the French ambassador. His family received him very well. He studied for the artillery, and left in 1777 for America.

He distinguished himself on the 4th of October, 1777, at the battle of Germantown, where he attacked with twenty-eight men a "white house," which was the key of the English position. He escaped scot free from this reckless attempt. All his soldiers were killed, and his friend, Colonel Laurens, who

---

<sup>258</sup> MASSON, born about 1756; died at the age of ninety-seven; came to America as a volunteer, and served during the entire war. He was for some time under the orders of La Fayette. He was present at the battle of Saratoga and at the sieges of Savannah and Yorktown. "The troops suffered greatly at times from exposure to the weather, from the want of shelter and provisions, and from the fatiguing marches in thick forests and desert plains."

Information received from his grandson, M. Masson, librarian at Laon, France. E. S. B.

had followed him, received a wound in the shoulder. They had both advanced to this stone fortress and tried to enter it, Laurens by the door and Mauduit by the window, and when they saw that they were the only survivors, and that they could accomplish nothing, they retired quietly among a shower of bullets.

The 22d of October following, de Mauduit was at Red Bank at the head of three hundred men, when he was attacked by a corps of two thousand five hundred Hessians, commanded by Colonel Donop. Not only did he refuse to surrender unconditionally, as he was ordered, with the threat of receiving no quarter if he resisted, but he repulsed the assault so vigorously that the Hessians lost a great many men. Among the dying was found Colonel Donop. De Mauduit treated him with all the respect due to ill-fortuned bravery, and Donop died in his arms next day. The colonel showed him much gratitude and esteem.

De Mauduit commanded the right wing of the artillery at Monmouth, where the English lost so many men through cannon fire. His character was as original as his valor was brilliant. It was on account of a bet of an *écu*,<sup>259</sup> about the real position of the Athenians and the Persians at the battle of Plataea, that in his boyhood he ran away from the Military School at Grenoble to go himself to verify the fact, and that he took the singular journey mentioned above.

Ordered one day to reconnoiter the intrenched camp of the enemy, he approached it alone under cover of night, crawled, lying down, to the foot of the palissades, tore some of them away, and only returned to the American camp after having penetrated the intrenchments he was to reconnoiter.

During the War of Independence de Mauduit carried to an extreme his love of equality. He got angry when he was called "Monsieur," and had himself called "Thomas Duplessis."

---

<sup>259</sup> The *écu* was a piece of money in use before the franc. E. S. B.

On his return, in 1779, he was made chevalier of Saint-Louis and major of the *chasseurs* of the Vosges. In 1787 he was appointed commander of the regiment of Port-au-Prince, when, by a singular contradiction, he proved a most violent adversary of revolutionary principles and of the emancipation of the blacks. Carrying along in his reactionary spirit de Blanchelande, Governor of Saint Domingo, they both refused to promulgate the orders coming from the metropolis, disarmed the National Guard, and arrested the members of the Colonial Committee on the 29th of August, 1790. Mauduit even formed a company of Royalist volunteers from the richest colonists, which was called the "White Pompons," with which he made some bloody expeditions, which led to no other result than to make the whole island revolt. The battalions of Artois and Normandy, sent for by de Blanchelande as succors, arrived on the 2d of March, 1791, crying, "Hurrah for freedom!" and wearing the tricolor cocade. The regiment of Port-au-Prince, the sailors and the people joined them. Blanchelande had to hide and Mauduit, after trying, with the brothers d'Anglade, to rally the White Pompons to oppose the movement, was massacred and torn to pieces by his own soldiers. A mulatto, who was much attached to him, spent several days in collecting his scattered remains, buried them, and killed himself on his grave with a pistol shot.<sup>260</sup>

MAULEVRIER (Chevalier de), commander of the cutter the *Guêpe*, which was lost on Cape Charles in October, 1781. He succeeded in saving his crew.<sup>261</sup>

MAUNY (Louis-François-Philippe de), born in 1749; pupil at the Military School in 1767, captain of *chasseurs* of Bour-

---

<sup>260</sup> De la Fosse de Rouville. *Éloge historique du chevalier Mauduit du Plessis*, Senlis, 1818, in 8°.

<sup>261</sup> *Mémoires* of Deux-Ponts, page 28.

bonnais in 1779; was at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown, and obtained a pension after the siege.

MAURAIGE (Bérard de). See BÉRARD.

MAUROY (De), officer, enlisted volunteer, who left France with La Fayette in 1779.<sup>202</sup>

MAURVILLE (Count Bide de), French admiral; born at Rochefort the 17th of November, 1752; died at Paris in March, 1840; embarked at the age of twelve, and behaved bravely at the battle of Ouessant, the 27th of July, 1778. Appointed naval lieutenant the following year, he received the command of the lugger the *Chasseur*, and was employed in the wars of America under Guichen, then under the Count of La Motte-Piquet. The 26th of April, 1781, he captured an English privateer stronger than his own ship. A few days later he captured four merchantmen which formed part of a convoy escorted by two line of battle ships and two frigates. The 17th of January, 1783, on board of the eighteen gun cutter the *Malin*, he was attacked in the waters of Porto Rico by a strong English frigate, which he forced to retreat; and afterwards took part, under de Vaudreuil and de Soulanges, in the various actions which preceded the peace of 1783. Was naval captain in 1792, and emigrated. Returned to France in 1802 without being employed. The Bourbons made him rear-admiral in 1816, major-general and commander of the port of Rochefort, grand cross of Saint-Louis, officer of the Legion of Honor. He was retired by Louis-Philippe.

MELFORT (de), officer who was on board the *Aigle*, in 1782, with de Ségur, de Broglie and others. He helped to save

---

<sup>202</sup> *Mémoires* of La Fayette.

the two million five hundred thousand *livres* that this frigate was bringing to Rochambeau.

MÉNONVILLE (François-Louis-Arthur Thibaut, Count de), a descendant of an English family which had taken refuge in France during the troubles caused by the establishment of the Church of England. One of his ancestors, Armand Thibaut, was employed by the Court of France in negotiations with Cromwell, and obtained letters of nobility as a reward.

The one I am especially writing of, was born the 2d of July, 1740, at the Château of Villé, near Rambervilliers, Vosges. His father was François-Louis Thibaut de Ménonville, counsellor of the king and commissary of war, and his mother was Marie-Anne de Bazelaire de l'Esseau. He entered the service as student of the School of Artillery and Engineers the 1st of May, 1757. He had been from the 1st of January, 1756, cadet *gentilhomme* of Leczinski, King of Poland and Lorraine. Engineer in 1760, he served as such in Corsica. He was sent, after the submission of this island, to the assistance of the *Confédération de Bar*, under the orders of the Baron de Vioménil. His conduct brought him the rank of lieutenant-colonel, the 24th of March, 1772. The 1st of January, 1773, he was put on staff duty and received the cross of chevalier of Saint-Louis. He left as aid-major-general with de Tarlé; was present on the ships of Captain Destouches<sup>263</sup> at the action in Chesapeake Bay the 16th of March, 1781, and by his skillful management during the siege of Yorktown helped in bringing about the surrender. He was made major-general in November, 1781, and lieutenant-general in 1782. On his return to France he married, in September, 1783, Mademoiselle de Martimprey, of the same family as the present French generals of that name. He was brigadier of the armies of the king

---

<sup>263</sup> For an incident showing the coolness of de Ménonville during the action, see Vol. I., page 136.



at Saint Dié, where he received permission from Louis the Sixteenth to wear the decoration of the Cincinnati, the 24th of August, 1784.

*Maréchal de camp* the 21st of September, 1788. He had at this time a pension of eight thousand three hundred and ninety francs. Deputy from the nobility to the States General, he voted the abolition of the privileges, and was deprived of his pay through the passing of the measure to revise the pensions.

The king, who knew his fidelity, had asked him not to leave him, intrusting to him several pieces of work. But he had to go to Lorraine to look after his affairs, which were in bad shape. He was arrested in 1792 at Saint Dié, and came near being torn to pieces, as happened to one of his friends and relatives, de Spisenberg, whose house was pillaged. From there he was taken to Épinal, where he stayed four years. Bonaparte gave him a pension of a thousand francs, a sum much inferior to what his rank deserved. He would accept no official position for his son, and left no fortune to his children.

It is to his grandson, François-Michel-Antoine de Ménonville, present head of the family, that I owe these notes.<sup>264</sup>

MENOU (Louis-Armand-François de), born at Monséur, Guyenne, in 1744; served from 1761; captain in the regiment of Soissonnais in 1778; appointed major of the regiment of Gâtinais, which became Royal-Auvergne, after the capture of Yorktown.

“He was a distinguished officer and brilliant in war,” says a note. One must not mistake him for the Baron de Menou who served later in Egypt, and who took the command of the French troops after Kléber, when the latter was assassinated.

---

<sup>264</sup>General de Ménonville left a journal which has been very useful to me. See Vol. I., page 10.

MENOU (Pierre-Armand, Chevalier de), born at Monségur, Guyenne, in 1755 ; made the expedition of America as captain in the regiment of Soissonnais.

MICOUL (Chevalier de), who seems to have been at Savannah ; defended to the last ditch, with de Bouillé, Saint Lucia, of which he was governor, on the 13th of November, 1778, against Brigadier-General Meadows and General Prevost. The island was taken, but the garrison received the honors of war, and Chevalier de Micoul obtained permission to remain long enough to take away all his personal effects. He was soon exchanged for other prisoners.<sup>265</sup>

MIOLLIS (Sextus-Alexandre-François, Count de), born in 1759 at Aix, one of the sixteen children of Joseph-Laurent-Miollis, counsellor to the Chamber of Accounts of Aix ; entered, in 1772, the infantry regiment of Soissonnais, became sub-lieutenant in 1779 and left for America. Was wounded in the face by a splinter from a bomb, before Yorktown, during the night of the 13th of October, 1781, in the line of the second parallel ; was appointed lieutenant in 1782 and captain on his return to France. Decorated with the order of the Cincinnati. Served under the Republic and the Empire with distinction and was made general in 1795. He it was who carried out the orders of Napoleon against Pius the Seventh, but with a moderation for which the Pope was very grateful. He died in 1828, at Aix.

MIRABEAU (André-Boniface-Louis-Riquetti, Chevalier de), born at Bignon, Gâtinais, in 1754 ; was inscribed at his birth on the lists of the Knights of Malta. His studies were very poor, but he had much natural wit. He went to Malta from 1775 until 1778, and then embarked to serve in America

---

<sup>265</sup> Longchamps.

under the orders of de Guichen. He showed a bravery akin to recklessness in the actions before Yorktown, Saint Eustatius and Saint Christopher, where he was dangerously wounded. Later he was deputy to the States General; but, a Royalist, he was constantly annoying the left of the Assembly by pointed, witty and sarcastic remarks. An open champion of the aristocracy and of the privileges, he attacked even his brother, who kept sparing him, and fought with Latour-Maubourg a duel in which he was severely wounded. Devoted to good eating and creature comforts, he grew so fat that at the age of thirty he weighed over two hundred pounds, which made the people nickname him, *Mirabeau Tonneau*. The Assembly was about to take steps against him when he emigrated. He raised then the celebrated *Legion of Mirabeau*, or *Hussars of Death*, of three thousand men, who in 1792 fought a bloody skirmish war with the Republicans. Died in 1792, and was buried at Saltzbach, at the place where Turenne was killed. Decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.

MISSIÉSSY (Edouard-Thomas-Burgues, Count de), born the 23d of April, 1754. Enlisted at the age of ten on the vessel of his father, the *Altier*; marine guard in 1770, ensign in 1777. The *Vaillant*, on which he then served under d'Estaing, took part in the campaign at Newport, and in the actions of Saint Lucia, Grenada and Savannah. In 1780 he embarked on the frigate the *Surveillante*, Captain de Cillart, which was taking troops to Rochambeau. After the landing at Newport he went to Saint Domingo, and had occasion to fight a brilliant combat of three hours against an English ship, the *Ulysses*, of sixty guns. The frigate had only thirty-two, of smaller size. Missiéssy received the rank of captain of frigate in May, 1781. He served afterwards in European seas. Naval captain the 1st of January, 1792, rear-admiral the following year. He was then at Toulon, and fled to Italy during the Terror. He returned in 1795, was kept arrested for some time, then

acquitted. Vice-admiral in 1809, he defended the mouth of the Scheldt against the English, and was made count by Napoleon, with four thousand francs income. In 1811 grand officer of the Legion of Honor, with twenty thousand francs income; made grand cross in 1814 by Louis the Eighteenth. He kept aloof during the "Hundred Days." Commander of Saint-Louis in 1816 and grand cross in 1823; chevalier-commander of the Saint-Esprit in 1827. Retired in 1832.

MOLIÈRES (André-Louis-Floret de), born in 1749, pupil of the Military School in 1767; was captain *en second* in the regiment of Gâtinais during the campaign of 1781.

MONTALÈGRE (Jean-Barthélemy Fabrègue de). See FABRÈGUE.

MONTALEMBERT (Louis-François-Joseph-Bonaventure de Tryon, Count de), born the 18th of October, 1758, died in 1831; entered early the army, and made the American campaigns with the regiment of Saintonge. In 1789 he resigned from his position of commander of squadron in the regiment of Gevaudan. Under the Empire, as also under the Restoration, he had a seat in the Assembly. He was chamberlain of Napoleon the First.

MONTAUT (De), captain of the *Fier-Rodrigue*, three-decker of sixty guns, belonging to Beaumarchais, and serving as escort to the merchant fleets sent by the latter to America. The 12th of July, 1779, d'Estaing ordered this ship to take its place in the battle line before the Island of Grenada to fight the fleet of Byron. De Montaut was killed in the action.

MONTCALM (Paul-François-Joseph, Marquis de), born in 1756 in the Rouergue, died in Piedmont in 1812, was the son of the General killed at Quebec. Entered the navy and

served as naval captain under d'Estaing and Suffren. He distinguished himself at Grenada and at Gibraltar. Deputy to the States General, he proposed abolishing the pensions. Those of the Montcalms and the D'Assas were retained.<sup>266</sup> He emigrated in 1790, and went into Spain and Piedmont. He died from a fall.

MONTCOURRIER (De), infantry officer, killed in the naval action off Saint Lucia, the 19th of May, 1780.

MONTESQUIEU (Baron de), grandson of the author of the *Spirit of the Laws*, went to America in 1782 on the *Gloire* with de Broglie and de Ségur. He had made before this the expedition of 1780-81 as aid-de-camp to de Chastellux.<sup>267</sup> He received the order of the Cincinnati, and was appointed colonel of the infantry regiment of Bourbonnais, whence he went to that of Cambrésis. He emigrated in 1792, and joined the army of the princes, where he served on the staff of the Duke de Laval and also on that of Lord Rawdon, later Marquis of Hastings. He died near Canterbury, in England, in 1822.

MONTFORT (Count de), enlisted as a volunteer; sent to Washington, to fill the position of lieutenant, the 27th of March, 1777.<sup>268</sup>

MONTHUREL, officer of hussars of the legion of Lauzun, distinguished himself before Gloucester.<sup>269</sup>

MONTIEU (De), privateersman at Nantes, friend of Beaumarchais, desired to go to America, although no longer young.

<sup>266</sup> See in the List of Officers: Assas, note 48.

<sup>267</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>268</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>269</sup> *Report* of Rochambeau.

Dubourg wished at first to engage him on account of his talents and his experience, but recoiled before his pretensions.<sup>270</sup> A de Monthieu went later to America; perhaps he is the same.

MONTLEZON (Jean-François du Moulin de la Bastille), born in 1729 at Aire, Guyenne; entered the service in 1744, captain in the regiment of Touraine in 1755, lieutenant-colonel in 1779; received a severe bruise in the action fought by de Grasse on the 12th of April, 1782.

MONTLONG, served in 1777 as sub-lieutenant of Agénois, and was present at the sieges of Pensacola and Yorktown.

MORARD DE GALLE (Justin-Bonaventure), vice-admiral, grand officer of the Legion of Honor, senator; born at Goncelin, Dauphiné, in 1741. Private of the marine guard at the age of sixteen; entered the navy; flag guard in 1757, ensign in 1765.

He was naval lieutenant on the *Ville de Paris*, under de Grasse, at the action of Ouessant, the 27th of July, 1778. In 1780 he was present on the *Couronne* at the three actions fought by de Guichen. He served afterwards under Suffren in the East Indies, and died at Guéret, Creuse, in 1809.

MORREIGE. See BÉRAND.

MORY (De), infantry officer, wounded in the naval action off Grenada.

MOTTE or MOTHE (Durand de La), officer of the regiment of Champagne; was at the capture of Grenada and at the naval action off Saint Lucia. Wounded at Savannah.

---

<sup>270</sup> American Archives.

MOTTE-PIQUET (Toussaint-Guillaume, Count de La), lieutenant-general of the naval armies, grand cross of Saint-Louis, born at Rennes in 1720. Marine guard in 1735, naval lieutenant in 1745, made the same year a campaign to Canada; captain of corvette in 1755, chevalier of Saint-Louis in 1756, naval captain in 1763. Chief of squadron in 1778, he was present on the *Saint-Esprit* at the action of Ouessant, the 27th of July, 1778, as flag captain to the Duke de Chartres. In 1779 he went to the Antilles under the orders of the Count d'Estaing, was present at the capture of Grenada the 4th of July, and at the action of the 6th. When d'Estaing resolved to capture Savannah, the Chevalier de La Motte-Piquet was charged to protect, with seven vessels, the landing of three thousand five hundred soldiers. He distinguished himself by several brilliant deeds; was appointed lieutenant-general in 1782, grand cross of Saint-Louis in 1784. He died at Brest the 11th of June, 1791. Doubtless decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.

MOTTIN DE LA BALME, enlisted as volunteer the 26th of May, 1777; brevet lieutenant-colonel of cavalry. The 18th of July following he was appointed inspector of cavalry, with the rank of colonel. He resigned on the 12th of October of the same year.

There was a DE LA BALME, infantry officer, wounded at the naval action off Saint Lucia the 19th of March, 1780. He is perhaps the same as the above, who may have re-entered the service in the French colonial troops.

MOYRIA (Joseph-Marie-Anne), born at Bourg in Bresse in 1744; student at the Military School, then officer, in 1762, in the regiment of Soissonnais. He made campaigns in Germany, in Corsica and in America. He was captain at the time of the siege of Yorktown, and was decorated after the siege.

MUDERIE DE CAMPANES (Pierre La), born in 1739; appointed captain in the regiment of Bourbonnais in 1777, obtained a pension of four hundred *livres* at the time of the capture of Yorktown.

MUHLENFELS (Charles-Adam), born in 1748; sub-lieutenant of Royal-Deux-Ponts the 3d of August, 1765, captain in 1779; obtained a reward for his courage before Yorktown.

MULLENS, enlisted as volunteer; private in the regiment of Berwick in 1757, sub-lieutenant in 1770, lieutenant in 1778 and captain in 1779. He made two campaigns in Germany, two to Mauritius and seven in America.

MURNAND (Jean-Bernard de).

MUY (Du), name that de Sainte-Mesme, colonel of Soissonais, took on his return to France. See *SAINTE-MESME*. The notice of Didot is under the name of Du Muy.

## N.

NADAL, director of the artillery trains during the expedition of Rochambeau;<sup>271</sup> lieutenant-colonel, chief of brigade in the regiment of Auxonne.

NEURIS (De), officer of artillery, who belonged to the expeditionary corps of Rochambeau; captain in the regiment of Auxonne. He was intrusted with establishing and commanding a battery of mortars and cannons at the narrowest point of the North River, above Peekskill. The 18th of July, 1781, he did much harm to the English squadron, which had ventured into this part of the river.<sup>272</sup>

---

<sup>271</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>272</sup> *Journal of Cromot Dubourg.*



NEUVILLE or DE LA NEUVILLE, enlisted as volunteer on the 27th of October, 1777; served as aid-de-camp of La Fayette, and under the orders of General Parsons.

De Neuville asked for nothing less, says General Washington,<sup>273</sup> than the creation of a position of brigadier-general for him, the 24th of July, 1778, to which Morris answers from Philadelphia the 2d of August, 1778: "The faith of Congress is in some measure plighted to M. de la Neuville, but it is not to their interest that his brevet shall give command. The Baron has a claim from his merit to be noticed; but I will never consent to grant what I am told he requests, and I think Congress will not." He obtained this title of brigadier-general, but resigned the 4th of December, 1778.<sup>274</sup>

NIEMCEWICZ, born at Skoki, Lithuania, in 1757; entered the service at Warsaw, followed Kosciusko to America; wounded at the same time as Kosciusko at Savannah, Niemewicz took care of him with the most devoted friendship. Having returned to his native land he was elected, in 1788, a member of the Polish Diet and became noted for his eloquence and his liberal writings. In 1794 he made the campaign against Catherine and was taken prisoner with Kosciusko. Restored to freedom, he returned to the United States and only returned thence in 1807. He died at Montmorency, near Paris, in 1841. He was a distinguished man of letters and a poet.

NOAILLES (Louis-Marie, Viscount de), second son of Marshal de Mouchy, born at Paris the 17th of April, 1756. He was brother-in-law of La Fayette, and a great friend of his and of de Ségur. They had formed the project of starting together for America, but their parents, having discovered

<sup>273</sup> *Life and Writings of Gouverneur Morris*, by J. Sparks. Vol. I., page 174.

<sup>274</sup> Auberteuil.

their plans, prevented them. La Fayette alone had will and independence enough, thanks to his fortune, to carry out his generous project.

Captain the 7th of March, 1773 ; colonel of Soissonnais the 28th of February, 1778, but only to take his rank when he was twenty-eight years old. He made with this rank the expedition of America and had several times the chief command of the work on the trenches before Yorktown. He was intrusted with arranging the terms of surrender with Colonel Laurens and de Granchain. Washington several times praises his courage and his intelligence.

On his return he was appointed *mestre de camp*, lieutenant-commandant of the regiment of dragoons of the king, and was replaced in his position of colonel *en second* of Soissonnais by de Ségur in 1782. He had conceived in America a great enthusiasm for liberty, and he took up with eagerness the cause of the French Revolution ; he proposed, during the famous night of the 4th of August, the principal reforms against the privileges. He commanded the advanced posts of Valenciennes in 1792 ; but not approving the excesses of the Terror, he resigned and withdrew to England and thence to the United States, where he played a strange rôle.<sup>275</sup> He re-entered the service again under the Consulate, and went in 1803 to Saint Domingo with the rank of brigadier-general.

The rest of his life is so well told by his sister-in-law, Madame de Montagu, that I insert here her account which is found in the very interesting book : *Anne-Paule-Dominique de Noailles, Marquise de Montagu*, by the Duke de Noailles. Paris, 1868.<sup>276</sup>

“The Viscount de Noailles, considered one of the best officers of his day, who had followed La Fayette, his brother-in-law, to America during the War of Independence ; who,

---

<sup>275</sup> Pontgibaud.

<sup>276</sup> See that book, pages 386-392. E. S. B.

much smitten with the ideas of 1789, had sat in the Constitutional Assembly beside Maury, Barnave and Mirabeau ; who, in the famous night of the 4th of August, taking the initiative of the three propositions, indispensable basis of the great reforms, then in every mind, the equal distribution of all taxation among all Frenchmen, the abolition by purchase of feudal rights, and the abolition without purchase of the *corvées* and personal servitude, had given the signal for the enthusiasm with which in that same sitting the nobility and the clergy despoiled themselves so generously and so patriotically of their rights and privileges. This same Viscount de Noailles was none the less an *émigré* like the others.<sup>277</sup>

“When war was declared, in April, 1792, he commanded a brigade in the advance guard during the first invasion of Belgium, and he found himself surrounded in the flight of our troops, which took place with the cry of “Treachery !” and amid which General Théobald Dillon was massacred, and he himself was obliged to seek a refuge beyond the frontier, where he was immediately declared an *émigré* and proscribed.

“He first went to England, then to America, where he entered with success into the commercial operations of the house of Bingham. Madame de Montagu succeeded in having his name struck off the list of *émigrés*. His return was retarded by a long lawsuit, where he argued his case himself in English before the American courts. So well did he speak that language, of which we will see the importance to him later, that he won his suit, amid universal applause. But the obligation of following out the consequences forced him to go

---

<sup>277</sup> “Those who by hatred for the past,” says de Chateaubriand, “cry out to-day against the nobility, forget that it was a member of that nobility, the Viscount de Noailles, supported by the Duke d’Aiguillon and Mathieu de Montmorency, who overthrew the edifice which was attacked by republican prejudice. On the motion of the feudal deputy the feudal rights were abolished. As the old France owed its glory to the feudal nobility, the new France owes it its liberty, if there is liberty for France. (*Mémoires d’Outre-Tombe*, Vol. II., page 69.)

to Saint Domingo, where our possessions had fallen into the power of the negroes, and which a French army was trying to reconquer.

“He found this army partly destroyed by yellow fever, and its remains attacked on one side by the negroes, on the other by the British squadrons. Rochambeau was in command. Noailles devotedly put himself at the disposition of his old comrade in arms, and, amongst other deeds, helped materially in the capture of Fort Dauphin.<sup>278</sup>

“Rochambeau gave him the command of the Môle Saint Nicholas, whose garrison, reduced to eighteen hundred men, was besieged by twenty thousand blacks and a British squadron. He defended himself there for five months. But Rochambeau, shut in at the Cape, was at length forced by famine to surrender with his negroes. He was going to retire with his troops on neutral vessels, but the English fleet surrounded these ships, forced them to surrender, and prepared to take them to Europe. The commander of the squadron which was blockading Môle Saint Nicholas informed General de Noailles of these events, asking him to cease a useless resistance.

“‘A French general,’ he answered, ‘cannot surrender without shame as long as he has supplies, ammunition and devoted soldiers. France, like England, has fleets on the ocean. I will wait.’

“This answer hid his intrepid project of escaping with his entire force from the hostile fleets. Informed that the convoy which took with it the ships of Rochambeau was to pass three days later before the Môle during the night, he prepared his men, and on seven ships which were in the port

---

<sup>278</sup> In striking him off the lists of *émigrés* he had been reinstated in his military rank, for he wrote to his son Alexis: “I have not yet received the confirmation of the rank of acting brigadier-general, which position I have filled for eight months. I desire that the commission bear the date of the capture of Fort Dauphin.”

mounted his soldiers, his cannons, his ammunition, with some of the inhabitants of the Môle, and awaited in silence the passage of the convoy. When the ship's lights appeared the order for departure was given, and during a dark night the seven ships, profiting by the confusion of the passage and deceiving the blockading squadron, joined the convoy. Noailles himself led, and, speaking English perfectly, answered himself all the hails from the nearer ships. Little by little he drew away with his ships, and spread all sail at dawn, and although the English then discovered what had happened and sailed after him, he reached successfully, with his seven ships, Baracoa, a port in the Island of Cuba. He landed there the inhabitants of the Môle, as well as his troops, of whom he sent some back to France and kept the others, intending to lead them to Havana, where General Lavalette was in command.

“He chartered for this purpose three small vessels, got as escort the war schooner the *Courrier*, and sailed himself on this schooner, which was only armed with four guns, with his staff and a company of grenadiers of the 34th half brigade. Four days afterwards, on the 31st of December, 1803, off the Great-Nuevita, he met at dusk an English corvette, the *Hazard*, of seven guns, which hailed him. He hastened to raise the English colors, and answered in such good English that the commander of the corvette informed him that he was in search of a French boat carrying General de Noailles. ‘I have precisely the same mission,’ he answered, and began to sail with the corvette. Then, when the night became dark, he proposed to his soldiers to board the English. The proposal being received with delight, Lieutenant Deshayes, who was commanding the *Courrier*, sailed it so as to bring it all of a sudden alongside of the corvette. The shock was so violent that the stem of the *Courrier* was broken. The English, surprised, rushed to arms; but de Noailles dashed with his grenadiers on to their deck, and after a terrible combat, the

corvette, which had lost half its crew, surrendered. Unfortunately, at the end of the battle, an enemy's bullet struck the heroic descendant of a race of warriors, of whom he had showed himself so worthy; and on the morrow, on board of his prize, but mortally wounded, and towing the *Courrier*, half broken to pieces, he entered gloriously Havana. He lived only six days after his triumph, and died on the 5th of January, 1804. His heart was inclosed in a silver box by his grenadiers, who fastened it to their flag and brought it back to France, which the brave Frenchman had desired to have reopened to him by his glory."<sup>279</sup>

NOAILLES (Viscount de), perhaps a brother of the preceding one, was with Edouard Dillon at the head of an attacking column at Grenada on the 6th of July, 1779.<sup>280</sup>

NOES (Augustin-Rousselin de), born at Caen in 1741. Entered the regiment of Saintonge in 1762, captain in 1779; decorated for his conduct before Yorktown.

NOMPÈRE DE CHAMPAGNY. See CHAMPAGNY.

NORTMAN, officer of the legion of Lauzun, of whom Cromot Dubourg speaks as follows: "While on patrol before New York, with six hussars, during the night of the 17th to the 18th of July, 1781, a few pistol shots were exchanged with some dragoons of Delancey; Nortman was killed. The infantry advanced to support the hussars, but the enemy had gone under cover of the darkness. The riderless horse returned to camp; a sentinel hailed it, and, receiving no answer, killed it with a single shot."

---

<sup>279</sup> "This brilliant feat of arms was painted by Gudin in one of his best pictures."

<sup>280</sup> "The Marquis de Noailles has written to me that there is a mistake here. Must be looked up." Marginal note by T. B.

## O.

O'FARREL (Claude), born at Alais in 1751. Served four years in the regiment of Lally in India; put on the waiting list, and entered the regiment of Dillon as cadet in 1775. He was appointed officer in 1776, and was present at the assault on the Morne of Grenada, at the naval action and at the assault of Savannah, where he received a gunshot wound in the leg. He served in the campaign of America as lieutenant in the regiment of Dillon.

OLLONE (Chevalier d'), sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Schomberg since 1773. Went to America as aid-de-camp of the Baron de Vioménil. His uncle was employed on the staff, in waiting. He received a brevet of captain after the capture of Yorktown.

O'MORAN (Jacques-Joseph), born at Elphin, Ireland, in 1739. At the Revolution was colonel of the regiment of Dillon. Appointed *maréchal de camp*, he made under Dumouriez the campaigns of Champagne and Belgium. In 1793, he took Tournay and Cassel, but accused of incapacity, he was arrested by the orders of the deputies Levasseur and Delbret, sent to Paris and condemned to death. Guillotined the 6th of March, 1794.

O'NEIL (Bernard), born at Saint Omer in 1739. Was the fifth generation to serve in the Irish regiment of Dillon since its formation in France. He made first the campaigns of Germany, then went to the Antilles and was present at the capture of Grenada, at the naval action and at the siege of Savannah, where he received a gunshot wound in the chest. He died in America in 1780, after twenty-nine years of service.

OUBERT, lieutenant-colonel, 26th of June, 1776.

OPTERRE (II). See AUBETERRE.



## P.

PAILLOT or PALLIOL, enlisted as private in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1756, sub-lieutenant of grenadiers in 1779; was present at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.

PANGÉ (De), aid-de-camp of the Chevalier de Vioménil; distinguished himself at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.<sup>281</sup>

PARENT (Charles), enlisted as a volunteer; started in the beginning of the war with another volunteer named Warren, of English extraction. Was present at the battle of the Brandywine. He returned to France after the war, entered the regular army, and retired in 1816 with the rank of chief of battalion.<sup>282</sup>

PARMENTIER (Jacques-Joseph), born at Heigen in 1728; private in the regiment of Touraine in 1746, officer in 1764, lieutenant in 1776. He received a gratification after the capture of Yorktown.

PÉCOSME (Laborde de). See LABORDE.<sup>283</sup>

PÉLISSIER (Christophe), enlisted as volunteer the 29th of July, 1776, one of the first; appointed engineer with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.<sup>284</sup>

PÉROUSE (Jean-François-Galaup, Count de La), chevalier of Saint-Louis, chief of squadron, born at Albi in 1741; shipwrecked in 1788.

<sup>281</sup> Dupetit-Thouars and Blanchard.

<sup>282</sup> Information given by his great nephew, M. Charles Louandre, literary man and French historian.

<sup>283</sup> I leave this as it is in the French. I think he is perhaps the same as Laborde de Beaume. E. S. B.

<sup>284</sup> Auberteuil.



Enlisted as marine guard at the age of fifteen, ensign in 1764, naval lieutenant in 1777; commanded the *Amazon* of twenty-six guns, which took part in the capture of Saint Vincent and of Grenada, as well as in the action of the 4th of July, 1779, against Admiral Byron. In October, 1779, while cruising on the coast of Georgia, he captured the frigate *Ariel*, of twenty-six guns, after an hour's fight, and on the 8th of December following he captured, in the neighborhood of Savannah, the English privateer the *Tiger*, of twenty-two guns.

In April, 1780, he became naval captain, and was appointed to the command of the *Astrée*. The 21st of July following, while cruising with the frigate the *Hermione*, Captain de La Touche-Tréville, he fought a brilliant action in sight of Royal Island against six British ships, of which he captured two.

In 1782, La Pérouse, who commanded the *Sceptre*, was sent to destroy the English establishments of Hudson's Bay. The *Astrée* and the *Engageante* were placed under his orders. On these three ships were embarked two hundred and fifty infantry, forty artillerymen, four field guns, two mortars and three hundred bombs. La Pérouse carried out his mission with skill, and overcame the difficulties of navigation in these icy regions. He reconciled the duties of a soldier and those of humanity by giving supplies and arms to the English, who had taken shelter in the woods on his approach, and who were there in danger of starvation.

In 1785 he started on a trip around the world, with the frigates the *Boussole* and the *Astrolabe* and a hundred men in the crews. It is well known how he was lost on the north shore of the Island of Vanikoro.

PERITOR, officer of the regiment of Champagne; was present at the capture of Grenada and at the naval action.

PEYRELONGUE (De), infantry officer ; wounded at the naval action of Grenada.

PICHEGRU (Charles), born at Arbois the 16th of February, 1761, of little-known parents, studied there, and showed a turn for the mathematical sciences. Enlisted very young in the first regiment of artillery, where his good conduct and his education caused him to be appointed sergeant soon afterwards. He was sent to America, where he noticed with great benefit all the relations between the navy and the siege troops. He was going to be made an officer when the Revolution broke out. He adopted the new ideas, and was put at the head of a battalion from the Var. One of his contemporaries says of him :

“Pichegru is five feet five inches high ; he is very solidly built, without being fat. His constitution is very strong ; in other words, he is cut out for a man of war. His face at first is severe, but it softens down in conversation, and inspires great confidence. His politeness does not resemble that which is called of *étiquette*, which is ordinarily only duplicity and deceit. His own is without affectation. One sees that he is genuinely obliging and by nature kind, but he has none of that which formerly made courtiers succeed.

“I do not know his family. From what he has himself told me it is neither illustrious nor rich. But men of true worth do not need the help of their ancestors to seem great. Like those luminous meteors whose causes we ignore, but which leave us charmed with admiration, even after they have disappeared, Pichegru needs neither ancestors nor descendants ; he forms alone his entire race. We have shaken off the prejudices of a nobility of birth, and we only recognize personal nobility. Nothing is more sensible, for as it is no use to a blind man for his parents to have had good eyes, so it must be very useless to a coward and a scamp to have had virtuous parents.

“Pichegru made his first studies at the College of Arbois, and studied his philosophy at the Minimes<sup>255</sup> in that little town. Having passed a special examination, and showing a strong turn for the exact sciences, the Minimes advised him to repeat his course in philosophy and mathematics at the college they had at Brienne. He went there, not only to strengthen himself in the knowledge he already had, but to teach it to others. This is what has made some think that Pichegru had been a Minime, but this is a mistake.

“In teaching mathematics to others Pichegru had improved himself in that science. He enlisted in the first regiment of artillery. The officers of that corps were not long in finding out that the young man had valuable knowledge in the art of the artillery. They appointed him sergeant. One knows that that was then a great gift to make to a plebeian, and that it was the *ultimatum* of his advancement, because the nobility was as exclusive as the Jacobins. The Revolution came on; Pichegru, without seeing much of the proconsuls, whom he did not esteem, was known to them, and he rose rank by rank to the generalship of three great armies, and he led them as well as if he had been taken from the thigh of Jupiter. *Rose, Fabert, Chevert, Laubanie, Jean-Bart, Duguay-Trouin*, should have proved to the French nobility that military talent needs no genealogy, but that caste has always been inexorable on that article. Proof that it preferred its privileges to the welfare of the State. We have had the experience that this mania is inherent to the species. Our dirty *sans-culottes* were as intolerant as the nobles.”<sup>256</sup>

---

<sup>255</sup> Minimes. A religious order founded in the fifteenth century by Saint Francis of Paule in Calabria (Francesco Martorillo, whom Louis the Eleventh sent for, to pray for him in his last illness). *Littérature*. E. S. B.

<sup>256</sup> *Histoire Chronologique des opérations de l'armée du Nord et de celle de Sambre-et-Meuse* (March, 1794-95), taken from the books and orders of the two armies, by the Citizen *David*, a witness of most of their exploits. Paris, no date.

PIERRE (La), private in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1746, officer in 1770; lieutenant of grenadiers in the same regiment during the siege of Yorktown.

PIGNOL DE ROCREUSE (Gaspard-Jean-Joseph-Ollivier), lieutenant in the regiment of Agénois, was, during the crossing, on the ship the *Trois-Henriettes*, which was wrecked in 1780. By his energy and his courage he saved from death one hundred and eighty men of the two hundred whom he was commanding.

PISANCON, secretary of Blanchard, a Freemason, who with de Jumécourt was sponsor for Blanchard when he entered an American lodge at Providence, on the 7th of February, 1781.

PLANCHER, lieutenant in the royal corps of engineers; received a pension after the campaign.

PLESSIS DE MAUDUIT (Du). See MAUDUIT.

PLÉVILLE LE PELEY (Georges-René), admiral, born at Granville the 26th of June, 1726; died at Paris on the 2d of October, 1805. He ran away from college at the age of twelve, and embarked at Havre as ship's boy under the name of Du Vivier. After having gone fishing for cod, he was employed as lieutenant on a privateer from Havre. Meeting two English ships, with whom he fought a sharp action, he lost his right leg and was made prisoner in 1746. On his return to France he sailed on the *Argonaute*, commanded by de Tilly le Pelé, his uncle; but he was captured again by the English in 1756, on the *Mercure*, which was part of the fleet of the Duke d'Anville. A cannon ball carried off his wooden leg during the action. He fell, then rose, laughing and saying: "The ball has made a mistake; it has only given work to the carpenter." In 1759, he commanded the

*Hirondelle*, of fourteen guns, and caused three vessels stronger than his own to strike. His wooden leg was again carried away in this action. On account of his health he was given service in port. He commanded at Marseilles in 1770. He saved from a tempest, at the risk of his life, the English frigate *Alarm*, Captain Jervis, since Lord Saint-Vincent. Pléville had himself tied to a rope, and went on board of the ship in distress. The English Admiralty sent him, for this deed of bravery and generosity, some important presents, which Jervis handed to him himself.

In 1778 he embarked on the *Languedoc*, and served through the American war under the orders of Count d'Estaing. He received the order of the Cincinnati.

He remained on the side of the Revolution, but served only in the administration. In June, 1797, he was minister plenipotentiary at the Congress of Lille, and in July he replaced Truguet in the ministry of the navy. His health forced him to resign in 1798; he was made senator in 1799, and grand cross of the Legion of Honor in 1804.

PLUQUET, infantry officer; wounded in the naval action off Grenada.<sup>287</sup>

POIREY, secretary of de La Fayette. "He is getting pretty well used to the life of a soldier," says La Fayette in his memoirs.

POLERESKI or SOLERSKI, Polish officer, who crossed on the *Gloire* in 1782 with de Ségur and de Broglie.<sup>288</sup>

PONDEVAUX (De), commanded the feigned assault on the Morne, at the capture of Grenada, under d'Estaing, the 6th of July, 1779. His column consisted of two hundred men

<sup>287</sup> L. B.

<sup>288</sup> See *Manuscript* of de Broglie, also Dupetit-Thouars.

of the regiments of Champagne, Viennois, Martinique, and legion of Lauzun.

PONTEVÈS D'EYROUX. See EYROUX.

PONTEVÈS-GIEN (Henri-Jean-Baptiste, Viscount de), sailor, born in 1740. Came from the family of the Pontevès de Carces; entered the navy, distinguished himself in several actions against the English, and received the position of major-general in the marines, at Brest. Decorated with the order of the Cincinnati.

Appointed chief of squadron in 1790, he served under the command of Count de Vaudreuil, who sent him to destroy the English establishments on the Gambia and at Sierra Leone. He captured seven hundred prisoners, seventy-six guns and fourteen ships. Appointed to the command of the station of the Antilles, he died, before Martinique, of an epidemic fever on the ship the *Illustre*, the 23d of July, 1799.

PONTGIBAUD (Count de Moré, Chevalier de), born at Pontgibaud, Auvergne, the 21st of April, 1758, was a younger son and as such not well off. Shut up by a *lettre de cachet* in the castle of Pierre-en-Cise, near Lyons, at the age of eighteen, at the instance of his stepmother, who was too severe with him, he escaped in 1777, giving thus a proof of his decision and his energy. He made use of his liberty to join his countryman, de La Fayette, who had just left for America. After his father's anger had subsided, he received from him an allowance of a hundred *louis*, and then embarked at Nantes on the *Are-en-Ciel*. The passage took sixty-seven days and terminated in the capture of the little French vessel, which had stranded at the mouth of the James River, within shot of the English ship *Isis* of sixty-four guns.

De Pontgibaud succeeded in escaping, and went immediately to Williamsburg to Governor Jefferson, who gave him

a sort of passport to go to Valley Forge, where La Fayette was encamped. Finally, after a most arduous journey, in an unknown country, all forest and sand, whose rare inhabitants spoke a language he did not understand, de Pontgibaud reached La Fayette in the beginning of November, 1777. La Fayette received him with kindness, and, touched by his youth and the story of his adventures, enlisted him as volunteer on the 5th of November, 1777, and soon made him his aid-de-camp, in which position he introduced him to Washington.

He returned to France on the *Alliance* with de La Fayette and Manduit Duplessis in January, 1779. He was warmly welcomed by his family, and received in April from the king a commission of captain in waiting, for which he did not have to pay the brevet price of seven thousand *livres*.

While La Fayette was returning to America on the *Aigle*, Captain de la Touche-Tréville, de Pontgibaud embarked once more on the *Alliance* with Captain Landais, who went mad during the passage.<sup>289</sup> Two American commissaries were on this frigate.

After having helped his general at the siege of Yorktown he returned to France. He was on the *Ariel*, a fast ship, commanded by his friend de Capellis, and which had been captured by the squadron of the Count d'Estaing. Still, they took fifty-six days to reach Corunna, in Spain. During the passage the *Ariel* captured the English ship *Dublin*.

De Pontgibaud emigrated with his family at the outbreak of the Revolution. He was completely ruined, and learnt just then that Congress was paying off, with interest, the pay of all the officers who had served during the war. He embarked at once at Hamburg for Philadelphia, where he received immediately and with no trouble the sum of fifty

---

<sup>289</sup> See Vol. I., page 120, and in the List of Officers: Paul Jones, note 215.

thousand francs. He was, with his brother and his nephew, one of the five hundred and thirty-six gentlemen who belonged to the Coalition of Auvergne, which was intended to deliver the king from his prison.<sup>290</sup>

He returned to his elder brother, who, having sacrificed all his fortune in trying to save the king, had succeeded in founding in Trieste a mercantile house under the name of Joseph La Brosse. This establishment succeeded on account of the confidence that its director inspired. He had gathered round him some of his old comrades in war. Among these was the Marquis de Mac-Mahon and several other meritorious officers.

The Count de Moré published his *Mémoires* in 1828.

I desire to publish here two letters which I have received from one of his descendants :

ROME, this 20th of December, 1869.

SIR:—It is I, who am to-day, as you thought, the representative of the name and of the collateral descent of M. Charles Albert, Count de Moré, younger brother of the Count de Pontgibaud, my grandfather, and formerly called the Chevalier de Pontgibaud. We had the sorrow to lose him in 1839, when he was about reaching his eightieth year, after a green old age still enlivened by the remembrance of the memorable events of which he had been the bravest witness and at the same time a close observer. We have often regretted that his memoirs, perfectly exact from the historical point of view, and inexact only in a few details relating to his elder brother, had not brought out many small points which he excelled in telling about, and which were the delight of my younger years. No one united in conversation a quicker wit to a more delicate courtesy; he was the type of the French chevalier of the Old Régime. His bravery was always ready to serve the cause which he thought just and his cordiality had no limits. He often said that Providence had done him a great service in giving to his face a certain appearance of sever-

---

<sup>290</sup> See Vol. I., page 16.



ity, "for," he said, "without my appearance of stiffness, what would become of my purse." Therefore he had friends, numerous and devoted, in all ranks of society.

General Washington, who had seen him at work, always honored him with his kindest friendship. Despite the divergence of political opinions which separated him from General La Fayette, they remained bound in a close friendship, and during the revolutions which agitated the old world, they more than once regretted the happy days of their expedition to the new world.

During half a century the Count de Moré held in France a distinguished position in society. He had wedded the only daughter of Marshal de Vaux, widow of the Count de Fougère, and who was, before the Revolution, one of the ladies of honor of her Royal Highness Madame la Comtesse de Provence.

The qualities of the warrior had not excluded from him those of the writer. His private letters might have been used to complete contemporary history, of which he knew how to bring out the principal points with remarkable truth. He had written anonymously different comedies which were given on the theatres of Paris. The fineness of the allusions sometimes gave them a brilliant vogue. But he would never make any profession of being a literary man, so as not to damage the profession of warrior. Therefore it was said jokingly, there were sometimes fuses exploded in his knapsack. He carried to the highest degree the affection for his family, and when he had lost the faithful companion of his long career, he wished to finish his life near his nephew, whom he looked on still as the head of the family.<sup>291</sup> He had been made chevalier of the order of Saint-Louis, and felt an especial honor in the decoration of the order of the Cincinnati, which he had received at the time when that order only numbered fifty members.

I am the oldest of his great nephews; it has been given to me to carry out one of his wishes by restoring in Auvergne the family mansion where he was born. While waiting for this restoration

---

<sup>291</sup> Armand-Victor de Moré, Count de Pontgibaud, peer of France under the Restoration, who made in France notable changes in the working of metallurgical deposits, and the work begun by whom still remains in the mountains of Auvergne. See in the *Times* the Mines of Pontgibaud quoted every day at the London Exchange.

to be completed, I have taken up my residence in the Manche, devoting my spare time to the cultivation of my lands and to literature and art. I see my successors growing up around me, and I like to hope that they will inherit some of the rightmindedness, of the delightful wit, and of the bravery of he who was their great uncle.

Please accept, sir, with my most sincere thanks for your gracious letter, the assurance of my distinguished sentiments.

THE COUNT DE PONTGIBAUD,

*Member of the General Council of the Department of the Manche.*

P. S.—I shall be much obliged if you will let me know when your interesting work has appeared.

CHÂTEAU DE FONTENAY, NEAR MONTEBOURG (MANCHE),  
the 1st of May, 1870.

Please accept, sir, all my thanks for the article relating to the memoirs of the Count de Moré, my great uncle. It gives a true idea of his style and of his character, but I must point out to you a slight inexactitude from a genealogical standpoint. The Count de Moré had married, as his second wife, the Countess de Fougère, daughter of Marshal de Vaux; it is one of my cousins of the Gevaudan who married into the family of Chaulnes. Finally, I am not the only representative of the family of Pontgibaud, but only the head of the house, being the oldest of three brothers, of whom one was killed by the enemy at Solferino, leaving a son not of age, and the other, counsellor-general in Maine-et-Loire, has been one of the most active propagators of the best agricultural processes as applied in that region.

I am glad to find a fresh occasion to offer to you, sir, the expression of my distinguished and grateful sentiments.

THE COUNT DE PONTGIBAUD.

PONTIÈRE (De), enlisted as volunteer, brevet captain of cavalry the 18th of February, 1778,<sup>292</sup> the same as Louis du Pontier, captain in the service of Congress.<sup>293</sup>

---

<sup>292</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>293</sup> Records, &c.

POQUET DE PUYLERY DE SAINT-SAUVEUR (Mathieu-Louis), born in 1750 at Martinique; lieutenant of Agénois in 1770; captain after the capture of Yorktown. He was wounded in the chest at Savannah, and in the thigh during the siege of Yorktown.

PORTAIL (Le Bègue du). See DUPORTAIL.

POUDEUX or POUDENS (Henri-François Liémart, Viscount de), born at Paris in 1748. Served since 1760; captain in 1768, *mestre de camp* in 1774, colonel of the regiment of Touraine the 17th of April, 1780; was present at the siege of Yorktown.

PRÉVAL (Claude-Antoine, Chevalier de), born at Salins; died the 13th of January, 1808, at Besançon. Entered as volunteer the regiment of Enghien; served in the Seven Years' War, and in two campaigns in America; captain in 1793; brigadier-general for his good conduct at Landau.

PRÉVALAYE (Pierre-Bernardin, Marquis de la), born at the Château of la Prévalaye in 1745; died at the same Château the 28th of July, 1816. Showed as much courage as talent in the war in North America, and received after the war the rank of naval captain, with the decorations of Saint-Louis and of the Cincinnati. In 1783 he was intrusted by the French Government to carry to America the treaty which assured to the United States their independence. He returned to Paris to serve in the Council of the Navy; emigrated in 1790, and served in the army of Condé. Reprieved during the Consulate, he lived in retreat until the Bourbons withdrew him from it by appointing him rear-admiral. He left a *Mémoire Sur la Campagne de Boston en 1778*, in folio.

PULASKI (Casimir, Count de), born at Winiary in Lithuania, the 4th of March, 1748;<sup>294</sup> had studied law, but was turned therefrom by the military events. He took part in the revolt of his country against Stanislas in 1769, and was one of the most active members of the Confederation of Bar.<sup>295</sup> After his father had been captured and executed, he was put at the head of the insurrection, but soon had to take refuge in Turkey, where he entered the service against Russia.<sup>296</sup> His property was confiscated, and he came to Paris, where he had an interview with Franklin. He then decided to start for America. He embarked at Marseilles in 1775. He rejoined the army of Washington, and was put in command of a corps of cavalry. His legion rendered great services. It was surprised at Egg Harbor by the English and partly destroyed.

---

<sup>294</sup> *Life of Frederick the Great*, by Thomas Carlyle, Tauchnitz edition, 1865, XIII., pages 92, 93, 94, 95, for the defense of Kloster Czenstochow. Several authors spell Pulawski, but they mistake two different families. One comes from Pulazié, from which come the Pulaskis, and the other are natives of Pulawy, whence the Pulawski. The first alone became celebrated, after the Confederation of Bar. They were seven in number: *Joseph*, his three sons, *Casimir*, *François* and *Antoine*, and his three nephews. I have to consider here only Casimir.

<sup>295</sup> He was the terror of the Russians, whom he astonished and surprised by the rapidity of his marches. In 1770 he shut himself in the fort of Czenstochow, where he repulsed all attacks. He tried to carry off the King of Poland the 3d of November, 1771, but the plotters did not succeed. They were declared regicides, and Pulaski was obliged to fly in 1772, after the Russians had carried out the partition of Poland.

<sup>296</sup> Marshal of Terre de Lozina, in the Palatinate of Mazowie, in 1768; military chief of the Confederation of Bar from 1769 to 1772; general of cavalry under the orders of Washington in 1777; commanding the foreign legion in the service of the United States in 1779. Marginal note by T. B.

A cutting from the *Philadelphia Press*, of January 29th, 1875, says of a miniature of Pulaski in the author's possession: "Mr. Thomas Balch, whose investigations into the antecedents of the French partisans of the American cause during the Revolution are well known, has deposited in the National Museum a fine original miniature of Count Pulaski, a gentleman who, having fought for the independence of his own country, tendered his services to Congress in 1777, was appointed

Lieutenant-colonel Baron de Botzen was killed there. In 1779 Pulaski was serving under the orders of Lincoln at the siege of Savannah, and was mortally wounded there the 9th of October, 1779. His companion and friend, Lieutenant Charles Litomski, buried him at the foot of a large tree, on the Island of Saint Helena.<sup>297</sup>

La Fayette says of him, while speaking of the battle of Germantown, that he was a brave knight, devout and dissipated, better captain than general. But these judgments, given by officers who were generally jealous of one another, are liable to be inaccurate.

PUSIGNAN (De), lieutenant of artillery, regiment of Auxonne; wounded before Yorktown in the sortie which the English made upon the batteries on the left, during the night of the 15th to the 16th of October, 1781.<sup>298</sup>

## Q.

QUERENET DE LA COMBE (De) made the campaign with the expeditionary corps in the position of colonel-under-brigadier in the corps of engineers. He contributed greatly to the capture of Yorktown, and received a pension after the campaign.

---

brigadier-general, and given the command of the cavalry. He fell mortally wounded, gallantly fighting for the cause of American independence, in the assault upon Savannah. The identical bullet which caused his death was extracted by a physician whose son now resides on Chestnut Hill, and who still cherishes the deadly missile, and who will, we presume, place it on deposit during the Centennial with the portrait. The above miniature was painted by Froissard jeune, and possesses additional interest for Americans from the fact that it represents him in his uniform as commander of the American cavalry, while the familiar Chodzko portrait was taken earlier in life, and in his uniform as a Polish general." E. S. B.

<sup>297</sup> The gratitude of the Americans made them erect a monument to Pulaski, of which the first stone was laid by La Fayette in 1824.

<sup>298</sup> Berthier.

QUÉROUHANT (De), whose name should perhaps be spelled KÉROUAN, infantry officer, wounded at Saint Lucia, under Guichen.

QUESNAY DE BEAUREPAIRE, grandson of the well-known political economist Quesnay, entered first the gendarmes of the guard of the king, and on the remodeling of this regiment went to America. "Carried away," he says, "by a glowing hope of distinguishing myself in the profession of arms, I went to serve in Virginia during the years 1777 and 1778, with the rank of captain; but the loss of my baggage, that of my letters of recommendation, mislaid in the offices of Governor Patrick Henry, to whom I had intrusted them, finally a long and painful illness, together with a lack of funds at this great distance from home, forced me to give up the career of arms." <sup>299, 300</sup>

He had traveled over the United States in all directions. Sir John Peyton,<sup>301</sup> touched by his ill fortune, with great kindness, took him to his house, and made him live there for nearly two years, while awaiting assistance from his home, giving him all the time proofs of great friendship.

---

<sup>299</sup> *Mémoires, Statuts et Prospectus sur l'Académie des Sciences et Beaux-Arts d'Amérique*, Paris, 1788, page 19.

<sup>300</sup> M. Reboul, librarian at Albi, France, wrote a letter in June, 1892, to my brother, about *Les Français en Amérique*, in which he said: "The only thing I can certify to is the general infatuation of the aristocracy at that time for the American cause, which went so far as to give American names to the servants of good families. Thus, my mother has spoken to me of the valet of my grandfather, the Count de Sampigny, the only one who remained faithful to him during the Terror, and whom he only spoke of by the name of Boston, having entirely forgotten his family name." E. S. B.

<sup>301</sup> He was called Sir John Peyton, but was not a real baronet. A descendant of his, Colonel Jesse Enlows Peyton, of Haddonfield, New Jersey, was the proposer and organizer of the centennial celebration of the surrender of Yorktown, which took place at Yorktown on October the 19th, 1881, and at which some of the descendants of the French officers—the Marquis de Rochambeau among others—were present. E. S. B.

During the whole time of his sojourn with Peyton, the house of that good man, as well as those of different members of his family, seemed to him refuges for oppressed and unfortunate strangers. He mentions the sons-in-law of Peyton: Tracher, Washington, Throgmorton, John Dixon, Tabb and Bolling. He speaks also of the generosity of the deceased Colonel Samuel Washington, brother of the General; of John Page, Whiting, Perin, the Rev. Mr. Fontaine, Willis, Hubbard, Nutal.

He says in his work already mentioned: "If part of the Americans have a poor opinion of Frenchmen in general, it is because they judge from a few adventurers who have come to America."

He helped to found an Academy of Sciences and Fine Arts at Richmond. This academy, which gained rapidly in importance, was inaugurated the 24th of June, 1786, and Quesnay de Beaurepaire was appointed president.

QUETTEVILLE (De).<sup>302</sup>

QUINART.<sup>303</sup>

## R.

RADIÈRE (De la), was engaged in 1777, with Duportail, Laumoy and Gouvion, by Franklin, who had been intrusted with a mission to engage engineers. They were all four, officers of engineers, and received permission from the French Government to enter the service in America. "They left on the same ship as La Fayette."<sup>304</sup>

On his arrival on the 29th of July, 1777, de la Radière was appointed engineer with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, then colonel on the 17th of November. He died in service.<sup>305</sup>

<sup>302</sup> L. B., 262.

<sup>303</sup> L. B., 262.

<sup>304</sup> *Mémoires* of de Ségur.

<sup>305</sup> Died at West Point late in 1779. Marginal note by T. B.

RAFFIN, officer of infantry, wounded in the action off Grenada.<sup>306</sup>

REBOURQUIL DE FALQUERETTE DE SAINT-FELIX. See FALQUERETTE.

REQUIER DE ROSSI, lieutenant-colonel, July the 12th, 1777.

RIBEAUPIERRE (Charles-Roger de), born in 1752; entered, in 1778, the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts as sub-lieutenant of *chasseurs*. Received a reward for his services before Yorktown.

RICCI (Count de), left Rochefort on the *Aigle* with de Ségur, de Broglie and others, and accompanied them in South America.

RICOL (P.), captain of the *Vengeance*.

RIONS (François-Hector d'Albert, Count de), born at Avignon in 1728, died the 3d of October, 1802; entered, as guard, the marines in 1743 in the company of Rochefort; ensign in 1748. He was naval lieutenant on the *Foudroyant* when it fell into the hands of the English in the battle of the 28th of February, 1758. After having served in the infantry and the artillery of the navy, he was appointed naval captain the 24th of March, 1772, and was present, under the orders of d'Estaing, at the attack on Saint Lucia in 1778, and at the two combats of Grenada in 1779. During the American war he commanded the *Pluton* in 1781-1782, and was present at the capture of Tabago and at the actions of Fort Royal, of Chesapeake Bay, of Saint Christopher and of Dominica. His brilliant services were rewarded by the grand

---

<sup>306</sup> L. B., 106.



cross of Saint-Louis in 1784, and the position of naval commander at Toulon in 1785. A revolt having broken out in that town on the 1st of December, 1789, he was beaten and insulted by the furious population, who threw him into a dungeon with a former convict. The National Assembly, on the 16th of January, 1790, passed a decree which freed him, without doing him the justice which was his due. Called afterwards to Rochefort to command the fleet named the Ocean Fleet, he was again the victim of a revolt which the publication of the penal code produced. He resigned from his position. Appointed rear-admiral in 1792, he emigrated shortly afterwards, and took part the same year in the campaign against France in the army of the princes; he then withdrew into Dalmatia. Returning to France under the Consulate, he was retired with a pension of four thousand francs; he only enjoyed it one year.

ROBILLARD, surgeon-in-chief of the expeditionary corps.<sup>307</sup>

ROBIN (L'Abbé), chaplain of the expeditionary corps; left an interesting account of the siege of Yorktown.

ROCHAMBEAU (Jean-Baptiste-Donatien de Vimeur, Count de), born at Vendôme in 1725. His father was Governor of Vendôme and lieutenant of the marshals of France. Rochambeau was first intended for the church, and was about to receive the tonsure at the Jesuits of Blois, when news came of the death of his elder brother. On the 24th of May, 1742, he entered as cornet the cavalry regiment of Saint-Simon, with which he went through the campaigns of Bohemia. The army reports of his services say:

1743, 23d of July, captain.

1746, aid-de-camp of Louis-Philippe d'Orléans.

---

<sup>307</sup> Dumas.

1747, 4th of March, colonel of the infantry regiment of la Marche.<sup>308</sup> Wounded at the battle of Laufeld.

1755, 1st of June, Governor of Vendôme after the death of his father.

1756, 23d of July, brigadier-general ; sent to Minorca under the orders of Richelieu. He received the cross of Saint-Louis.

1757, 1st of May, employed in the Army of Germany. Distinguished himself at the battle of Hastembeck, then at Creveldt, Minden, Forbach and Clostercamp, where he was wounded in 1760.

1759, 7th of March, colonel of the regiment of Auvergne.

1761, 20th of February, *maréchal de camp*.

1761, 7th of March, inspector-general of the infantry.

1766, 1st of April, commander of the order of Saint-Louis.

1771, 9th of December, grand cross of the same order.

1776, Governor of Villefranche.

1778, 1st of June, employed in Normandy and Brittany in the army corps intended to invade England.

1780, 1st of March, lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief of the expeditionary corps sent to America. He embarked at Brest on the *Duc de Bourgogne*. Here his history is so intimately connected with that of the expedition that we refer the reader to the first volume for the account of that memorable campaign. He returned in 1782, leaving his army under the orders of the Baron de Vioménil and of de Lauzun. He was then overwhelmed with favors, received the blue ribbon of the Saint-Esprit, the order of the Cincinnati, and was appointed to the government of Picardie and Artois.

In 1791, marshal of France ; intrusted by Louis the Six-

---

<sup>308</sup> He had become aid-de-camp of the Count de Clermont. At the siege of Namur, sent to reconnoiter the place, he climbed a hill on which he found only two sentinels quietly smoking. He sent at once word to the Count de Clermont, who made an attack on that side, and Namur was taken. This service brought him the rank of colonel. He distinguished himself also at the siege of Maestricht. After peace was made he married Mademoiselle Tellès d'Acosta, in 1749.

teenth with the command of the Army of the North, he tried in vain to establish discipline there and resigned the following year. Condemned to death under the Terror, he was about to mount the fatal cart, when the executioner,<sup>309</sup> seeing it was full, said to him: "Withdraw, old marshal; thy turn will soon come." A tradition says that André Chénier then mounted the cart. The fall of Robespierre saved Rochembeau.

When he was presented to the First Consul, the latter, pointing out Berthier, Dumas and some others who were on his staff, said to him: "Marshal, here are your pupils." "The pupils," answered Rochembeau, "have much surpassed the master." In 1803, Napoleon made him grand officer of the Legion of Honor and gave him a pension. He died in 1807, at the age of eighty-two.

He left some memoirs which I have often mentioned.

ROCHAMBEAU (Donatien-Marie-Joseph de Vimeur), son of the former; born at Paris the 7th of April, 1755. Although very young, he entered as sub-lieutenant, in 1769, the royal corps of artillery; was captain in 1773; *mestre de camp en second* of Bourbonnais in 1779. He served with this rank in the campaign of America under his father, but the latter only speaks of him as of a stranger.

After the interview of Hartford between Washington and Rochembeau, the son made a journey to France at his own expense, to make known the result of the conference, hasten the departure of the remainder of the expeditionary corps and ask for new succors. He started on the 17th of October, 1780, on the frigate the *Amazon*, commanded by La Pérouse, and returned on the *Concorde* with de Barras and Cromot Dubourg, in April, 1781. He had obtained some

---

<sup>309</sup> It is said that this man had been one of Rochembeau's sergeants.  
E. S. B.



help in moneys and the promise of the co-operation of the Count de Grasse. Arrived before Yorktown, he placed the battalion of grenadiers and *chasseurs* he commanded, so close to the intrenchments of the enemy, that the latter, without striking a blow, abandoned the redoubt of Pigeon Hill, which was immediately occupied by Dumas and Charles de Lameth.

On the return of the expedition he was decorated with the orders of Saint-Louis and of the Cincinnati, and was appointed colonel of the regiment of Royal-Auvergne.<sup>310</sup> *Maréchal de camp* in 1791; was sent to Saint Domingo in 1792 to replace de Béhague, commander of the Windward Islands. Sent to Martinique in 1793, he drove out the English and de Béhague, who had joined them with the Royalists; forced recognition there of the Republican Government; but, besieged by superior forces, had to surrender in 1794. He held out in Saint Pierre during forty-two days of siege, with six hundred men against fourteen thousand. On his return to France he was employed for some time in the Army of Italy; but he soon returned to Saint Domingo with General Leclerc, whom he replaced at his death on the 2d of November, 1802. Not receiving any assistance, he was obliged to surrender to the insurgents. The English kept him prisoner on the galleys in utter disregard of agreements, and he only recovered his freedom in 1811. He went as general to the Army of Germany in 1813, and was killed at Leipzig, where he was commanding a division of the fifth corps, under the orders of Lauriston.

ROCHEFERMOY (Mathieu-Alexandre de La), volunteer in the service of the Americans the 5th of November, 1776; one of the first to enlist; was appointed brigadier-general of the Continental army. Resigned on the 31st of January, 1778, and died away from the service.

---

<sup>310</sup> Gâtinais.

ROCHEFONTAINE (Bichet de), enlisted as volunteer in the service of the United States; brevet captain of engineers the 18th of September, 1778, then major the 16th of November, 1781. Returned after the peace to France, and was employed as captain in the provincial troops.

ROCHENEGLY (Gabriel-François de La), born in 1757 at Chamblay; entered the service in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1776; was wounded at the attack of the intrenchments of Savannah; appointed lieutenant in 1779, he came to the siege of Yorktown, and was made prisoner in the action of the 6th of June, 1782, on the *Caton*.

ROCHES (Philippe-Henri Des), born at Périgueux in 1742; entered as officer the regiment of Saintonge in 1762, and served at Cayenne, then in North America. He was decorated after the capture of Yorktown.

ROGER (Nicolas), volunteer; enlisted the 15th of September, 1777; aid-de-camp of Ducondray, with the rank of major; lieutenant-colonel the 16th of December, 1778.<sup>311</sup> He tried in vain to save Ducondray at the crossing of the Schuylkill by swimming to him.

ROMAIN (Jules), born at Angers about 1763; guard in the marines in 1778; embarked on the *Vengeur*, which belonged to the squadron of the Count de Grasse, in 1779. He was present at the capture of Grenada and at the action off Savannah, and died at Martinique on his return from this expedition. Blanchard was a relative of his, and speaks of him in his *Journal*.<sup>312</sup>

---

<sup>311</sup> Aubertenil.

<sup>312</sup> There is a notice about this interesting young man in the book of his brother: *Souvenirs d'un officier royaliste*, by M. de Romain, former colonel of artillery. Paris, 1824.

ROMEFORT. See BAUDIN.

RONCHANT, grand-provost of the expeditionary corps; mentioned by Cromot Dubourg at the camp of Dobb's Ferry, and by Blanchard.

ROQUELAURE (Chevalier de), an ensign; escaped from the wreck of the *Bourgogne*.<sup>313</sup>

ROSSEL (Elisabeth-Paul-Édouard, Chevalier de), scientist and French sailor, born in 1765 at Sens, died in 1829 at Paris. His father, Colomban de Rossel, *maréchal de camp*, was killed at Quiberon in 1795, at the age of seventy, and his mother perished on the revolutionary scaffold. He was brought up at the College of La Flèche, and entered the navy in 1780 as marine guard. Took part in all the battles which de Grasse fought up to the peace of 1783. He served then under d'Entrecasteaux, and became naval lieutenant in 1789. He was sent in 1791, with Huon de Kermadec and d'Auribeau, in search of La Pérouse. But, on his return, in 1795, he was captured by the English in the latitude of the Shetlands and kept a prisoner in London until 1802. He received the honorary title of rear-admiral in 1822, and was made member of the Institute de France. His work in nautical astronomy is remarkable. He wrote numerous pamphlets, and was the first president of the French Geographical Society.

ROSTAING (Juste-Antoine-Henri-Marie-Germain, Marquis de), of an ancient and noble family of Forez; born at Montbrison in 1740; died in September, 1826, at the same place.

He belonged at first to the household of the Grand Dauphin, then became first page of Louis the Fifteenth; cavalry officer in 1750; went through the campaign of Germany under Mar-

---

<sup>313</sup> Blanchard.

shal de Broglie; captain in 1759; became colonel of the regiment of Auxerrois; then in 1770, colonel of the regiment of Gâtinais; in 1778, went to America with Gâtinais, and distinguished himself at Martinique and at Saint Lucia. Came with Saint-Simon to the siege of Yorktown in 1781. Cromot Dubourg relates that, at de Saint-Simon's, on the 9th of September, 1781, he was present at a discussion between these two superior officers, and that de Rostaing did not show all the deference which is due to a chief, especially when on a campaign. "We sin too much," he adds, "by our want of subordination."

De Rostaing was chosen to command the rear guard of the column of attack of the great redoubt of Yorktown, under the orders of Count Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, on the 14th of October. He bore himself bravely, and received as reward the rank of brigadier on the 17th of December, 1781, the cross of Saint-Louis and the order of the Cincinnati. *Maréchal de camp* in 1783. He belonged to the *Assemblée Constituante* in 1789, as deputy from Forez, and was then appointed lieutenant-general. Soon after he retired to his country seat, and neither served again nor took any further share in politics.

ROUERIE. See ARMAND.

ROUSSILLE (Raymond de), born in 1756; sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Gâtinais in 1775, lieutenant in 1778. Was staff officer of the Baron de Vioménil when the latter was in command of the intrenchments before Yorktown.

ROUVERIE (Chevalier de Cabrières, Charles de), born at Nimes in 1741; served in the regiment of Gâtinais since 1757; went through the Seven Years' War, and was appointed captain in 1761. He commanded at Yorktown the second

battalion belonging to the column of attack under the command of the Baron de Vioménil. His valor brought him the cross of Saint-Louis and the order of the Cincinnati.

RUHLE DE LILLENSTERN (Guillaume-Charles), born in Saxony in 1740; was at first ensign in the service of Holland. He entered the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts in 1760. He went through the Seven Years' War, then made the campaign of America as captain-commandant of Royal-Deux-Ponts. After the capture of Yorktown he received the cross of Military Merit.

## S.

SAIGE DE VILLEBRUNE. See VILLEBRUNE.

SAINT-AMAND, aid-de-camp of the Baron de Vioménil; distinguished himself at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown.

SAINT-AULAIRE (Chevalier de), enlisted, among the first, as volunteer in the United States; employed as captain of an independent company to serve in Canada the 21st of March, 1776.<sup>314</sup>

SAINT-COSME (Bosnier de). See BOSNIER.

SAINT-CYR. See GOUVION.

SAINT-FELIX. See FALQUERETTE.

SAINT-FLORENT. See DOMERGUE.

SAINT-LUC, born in France. After having served in the troops of Canada against the English, he put himself at the head of the savages of Lake Ontario to massacre the Ameri-

---

<sup>314</sup> Auberteuil.



cans. He quarreled with them in 1777, before the defeat of Burgoyne, and offered his services to General Gates, who refused them with indignation.<sup>315</sup>

SAINT-MAIME. See SAINTE-MESME.

SAINT-MARTIN, enlisted as volunteer in the War of Independence; received the rank of lieutenant-colonel the 23d of July, 1776.<sup>316</sup>

SAINTE-MESME or SAINT-MAIME (Jean-Baptiste-Louis-Philippe-Félix d'Ollières, Count de), born in 1751 at Ollières, near Aix; took later, on his return to France, to date from 1784, the name of the Marshal DU MUY, his uncle, who died without heirs. Entered the service in 1769; officer of cavalry, in the *cheval-légers*, in 1770; colonel of the regiment of Soissonnais in 1775. Remained in America until 1783, and was on his return appointed brigadier, and received a pension and the cross of Saint-Louis.<sup>317</sup> He made several campaigns during the French Revolution, was intrusted with the siege of Lyons, took part in the campaigns of Egypt and Syria; was created baron of the Empire in 1808. Retired at the Restauration, he was made peer of France the 17th of August, 1815. He died at Paris in 1820.

SAINT-OUARY, enlisted as volunteer; was made prisoner at the battle of the Brandywine.

SAINT-SAUVEUR (De Poquet de Puyléry). See POQUET.

SAINT-SAUVEUR, Frenchman killed in a riot at Boston in 1777. The Bostonians accused at this time the French of having jeopardized the success of the campaign by the defection

---

<sup>315</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>316</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>317</sup> I think he returned to Philadelphia. Marginal note by T. B.

of their fleet before Rhode Island. It was not a defection; but the Americans did not understand at once that Count d'Estaing had been obliged to retire before superior forces.

SAINT-SIMON (Claude-Anne-Montbléru, Marquis de), born in 1740 at La Faye, near Ruffec, son of Louis-Gabriel de Saint-Simon, of the branch of the family of Montbléru. On coming out of the Military School of Strasburg he went into the regiment of Auvergne. At the age of eighteen he was appointed lieutenant-chief-of-brigade in the guards of King Stanislas. Soon colonel, he commanded in 1771 the regiment of Poitou, and in 1775 that of Touraine, with which he left in 1779 for America. He was serving in the Windward Islands when the war with England broke out. He started from Saint Domingo with about three thousand five hundred men of his regiments on the fleet of Count de Grasse, to join La Fayette before Yorktown, which he reached on the 26th of August, 1781. On the 17th of October, he was slightly wounded in the trenches, but in spite of this, he would not quit his post. After the surrender, the 3d of November, 1781, he returned to the Antilles with Count de Grasse. He received the order of the Cincinnati.

According to the memoirs of the time, he was one of the handsomest men in the army. He sat in 1789 in the States General as deputy from Angoumois. He defended the privileges of the nobility and of royalty. In 1790, he left for Spain, was appointed in 1793 *maréchal de camp* colonel of the royal legion of the *émigrés*, and fought against France. He received two gunshot wounds, one at Irun, the other at Argensu. In 1796, he was appointed captain-general of old Castille. When the French besieged Madrid, in 1808, he defended the town; taken and condemned to death, he obtained a delay, then a commutation of his sentence. He was shut up in the citadel of Besançon, where his only daughter took care of him. Becoming free in 1814, Louis the Eight-

eenth declared that he had done well for the house of Bourbon and revoked the sentence. He returned to Spain, where he was made duke and grandee of Spain. He did not occupy himself further with politics. He died at Madrid in 1819.

SAINT-SIMON (Claude-Henri, called Baron or Count de), a distant connection of the former one. This one belonged to the branch of the family of the Sandicourt. He was born at Paris on the 17th of October, 1760. He, who was to become an apostle of Socialism, was brought up among aristocratic prejudices, as a descendant, through the Counts of Vermandois, of the Emperor Charlemagne. He drew from this tradition an immoderate love for glory, which, joined to a vivid imagination, made him do the most eccentric things and aided him to endure the greatest misfortunes. At the age of thirteen he refused to make his first communion, because, he said, he was incapable of bringing to this act the slightest conviction. Shut up for this at Saint-Lazare, he beat the jailer, took his keys and ran away to his father, who forgave him. Soon afterwards he was bitten by a mad dog, and cauterized himself with a red hot iron to prevent fatal consequences. He armed himself at the same time with a loaded pistol, which he carried for a long while, intending to commit suicide if the cautery proved inefficacious. At the age of sixteen he ordered his servant to wake him every morning by saying: "Get up, Sir Count; you have great things to do." He studied philosophy, as was the fashion of the day, and attended the lectures of d'Alembert. At the age of eighteen he entered on a military career, and this is what he says himself of this period of his life:

"I entered the service in 1777. I left for America in 1779; I served under the orders of de Bouillé and those of Washington. \* \* \* On my return to France I was appointed colonel. I was not yet twenty-three years of age." <sup>315</sup>

<sup>315</sup> Preface to *Lettres au bureau des Longitudes*, pages 1 and 2, in 4<sup>e</sup>, 1808.

And elsewhere: "The year following my entry into the service, France declared in favor of the American insurgents, and I profited of this circumstance to go to America, where I have made five campaigns.

"I was present at the siege of Yorktown; I contributed in a rather important manner to the capture of General Cornwallis and of his army; I may therefore regard myself as one of the founders of liberty in the United States, for it was that military operation, which, by bringing about peace, fixed in an irrevocable way the independence of America."<sup>319</sup>

The dearth of material furnished by Saint-Simon himself on his military career is easily explained by the way he looked on that career since he had resolutely plunged into the study of the new social system, which he elaborated from 1803 to his last hour. I have given in my account of the campaigns of the French in America all the information I have been able to find about the movements of the corps of volunteers which the Baron de Saint-Simon commanded before Yorktown.

While returning to France, in 1782, he was present at the defeat of the French squadron under the orders of de Grasse, by Admiral Rodney, near the Saintes. He was on the admiral's ship, the *Ville de Paris*, and was taken as prisoner to Jamaica, where he remained until the peace.<sup>320</sup> He then went to Mexico, where he presented to the Viceroy a project to make the river navigable *in partido*, to make a communication between the two oceans.

Scarcely arrived in France, he was appointed chevalier of Saint-Louis and colonel of the regiment of Aquitaine. He received also the title of member of the society of the Cincinnati. As peace ill suited his active spirit, after having passed some time at Metz as commandant of the town, and

---

<sup>319</sup> *L'industrie*, Vol. II., pages 23 and 24 of the original edition, in 8°. Paris, 1817. *Lettres à un Américain*, collection of M. Henri Fournel.

<sup>320</sup> *Saint-Simon, sa vie et ses travaux*, pages 12 and 13, 1859, by Hubbard.

followed the lectures of the mathematician Monge, he resigned and went to Holland in 1785, then to Spain in 1787. He afterwards started various enterprises, which he had to abandon at the Revolution. He did not occupy himself much with politics, but speculated in the national finances, and seemed especially possessed with the passion of growing rich. Arrested as a noble in 1793, he spent eleven months in prison, and was only freed at the fall of Robespierre.

Then begins another phase of his life. He abandoned financial matters for the study of social questions. He re-applied himself to the study of the exact sciences with an ardor all the more remarkable that he was thirty-eight years of age. He settled down for this purpose opposite to the polytechnic school; then he lived near the medical school, whose lectures he attended. He married, and ruined himself with sumptuous entertainments, to which he invited the *élite* of Paris society.

Having learned that Madame de Stael was a widow, he obtained a divorce from his first wife, and proposed to the daughter of Necker to unite their existence and their genius. He hoped from this union a most brilliant result and one most useful to humanity. Madame de Stael rejected this proposal. Saint-Simon then settled at Geneva; he wrote there his *Letters of an inhabitant of Geneva to his contemporaries*,<sup>321</sup> in which he lays down the basis of a new social organization, where power is divided between science and capital, and ends by the declaration that religion is only a human invention.

Becoming very poor in 1808, he was taken care of by one of his former clerks, Diard, who paid his expenses, and even the cost of printing the work entitled: *Introduction to the scientific works of the nineteenth century*.<sup>322</sup> Saint-Simon here

---

<sup>321</sup> *Lettres d'un habitant de Genève à ses contemporains.*

<sup>322</sup> *Introduction aux travaux Scientifiques du XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle.*

rises to a great height in his general opinions, and he asks for nothing less than the complete transformation of the methods of scientific instruction and the substitution of induction for analysis.

The death of Diard, in 1810, plunged Saint-Simon again into wretched poverty. Cuvier alone sustained him; his petitions to the emperor remained fruitless. Later his family was able to make him a small allowance, and he took up his work afresh. Augustin Thierry became, after the Revolution, his most intimate friend; he co-operated in the *Reorganization of European Society*,<sup>323</sup> a work which created a great stir. Saint-Simon afterwards took as disciples and collaborators Saint-Aubin and Auguste Comte.

The poverty which clung to him threw him into despair. On the 9th of March, 1813, he shot himself in the head with a pistol, but only succeeded in disfiguring himself by blowing out one eye. Olinde Rodrigues, Léon Halévy, Bailly de Blois, Duvergier, then became followers of his, and he published in 1825 his most remarkable work, *The New Christianity*,<sup>324</sup> which was, so to speak, the crowning point of his life. He died on the 19th of March, 1825, at the age of seventy years and seven months. To the names of his disciples whom I have already mentioned I must add Bazard, Enfantin, Buchez, Carnot, Michel Chevalier, Talabot, Pierre Leroux, Émile Pereire, Félicien David, Guérout, Char-ton, and M. Henri Fournel, who has kindly furnished me with some materials for this notice.<sup>325</sup>

<sup>323</sup> *Réorganisation de la Société Européenne.*

<sup>324</sup> *Le Nouveau Christianisme.*

<sup>325</sup> There was a Saint-Simon wounded on board of the ship *Ville de Paris* in 1782. (See L. B., 262.) It was undoubtedly this one, and he remained so long insensible that they were near throwing him overboard. (*Saint-Simon*, by Arthur John Booth. Longmans, 1871.) M. Henri Fournel kindly sent me the following letter about Saint-Simon :

SALLE (De La), infantry officer; wounded at the naval action of Chesapeake Bay, the 10th of September, 1781.

---

PARIS, the 16th of March, 1870.

DEAR SIR:—I have been long in answering the question which you have been good enough to ask of me, and yet I have not lost sight of it for a single instant.

Barring some pieces written by the hand of Saint-Simon, I have gathered together the *only complete collection* of his printed works, and I wished to find among these numerous works anything that might touch on the subject you are working at. I have been able to find only the two following passages:

“Je suis entré au service en 1777; je partis pour l'Amérique en 1779; j'ai servi sous les ordres de M. de Bouillé et sous ceux de Washington. \* \* \* De retour en France, je fus fait colonel. Je n'avais pas encore vingt trois ans.”

(Preface to *Lettres au bureau des Longitudes*, pages 1 and 2, in 4°. 1808.)

Saint-Simon was born the 17th of October, 1760. It was therefore between January and October, 1783, that this appointment took place.

The second passage is found in *Lettres à un Américain*, which are part of the work which he published under the title of *l'Industrie*. This passage is thus worded:

“Dans l'année qui suivit mon entrée au service, la France se déclara en faveur des insurgents américains, et je profitai de cette circonstance pour passer en Amérique où j'ai fait cinq campagnes.

“Je me suis trouvé au siège de York; j'ai contribué d'une manière assez importante à la prise du général Cornwallis et de son armée; je puis donc me regarder comme un des fondateurs de la liberté des États-Unis, car c'est cette opération militaire qui, en déterminant la paix, a fixé d'une manière irrévocable l'indépendance de l'Amérique.” (*L'Industrie*, Vol. II., pages 23 and 24, in 8°. Paris, 1817.)

The truth of the explanations furnished by the *Oeuvres* of Saint-Simon on his military career, is easily explained by the way in which he looked at that career, from the time he resolutely plunged into the study of the new social system, which he elaborated from 1803 (the date of the publication of the first sketch) up to his last hour, on the 19th of March, 1825.

I should have much liked, sir, to furnish you with more ample documents; but if they exist, which I think doubtful, they have escaped me in the forty-two years during which I have been occupied with this collection. If it were otherwise, I should have hastened to let you know of them; I should have thought it only a duty to help the

SANTERRE (De), was captain of grenadiers of the regiment of Martinique, in garrison at Saint Domingo, and was decorated with the order of Saint-Louis<sup>326</sup> after having served in France for twenty-four years. He was recommended by M. Moleau, of Providence, on the 19th of February, 1776, to Washington, as possibly useful to the Americans on account of his knowledge of war. "He has," adds M. Moleau, "a rather large fortune in France, and has only the intention of gaining some glory. He will probably settle in America, if he does not die in the service."<sup>327</sup> De Santerre wrote a letter on the 27th of January, 1776, to General Washington,

---

researches of a historian who is trying to throw light on the youth of the man whose name will be so great in the future.

Accept, I pray you, sir, my very cordial salutations.

HENRI FURNEL.

P. S.—In a little volume published by M. Hubbard in 1857, under the title of *Saint-Simon, sa vie et ses travaux*, one finds, on pages 12 and 13, a story which touches on the subject you are treating of. According to this account Saint-Simon was on the *Ville de Paris*, one of the vessels of the French squadron, which, on its return from America, had to fight a naval action with the English fleet, commanded by Admiral Rodney. I do not know from what authentic paper this account was taken, but it must be true, for the work of M. Hubbard is in reality due to Olinde Rodrigues, who died on the 17th of December, 1851, and who often spoke to me about it, and even read me some extracts.

After the decease of Rodrigues, several manuscripts of Saint-Simon, perhaps simply consisting of loose sheets, were not found, and I suppose it is from one of these lost manuscripts that the episode on the *Ville de Paris* has been taken. H. F.

If you mention these passages you have here the *original editions* from which I take them.

(I leave the quotations in the note in French, as they are translated in the text. In A. Joanne's *Environs de Paris*, Hachette, Paris, 1857, at pages 100-103, there is an account of the life of the disciples of Saint-Simon at McMilmontant. On the 27th of August, 1833, Enfantin, Chevalier and Barrault were fined one hundred francs each and condemned to a year's imprisonment. E. S. B.)

<sup>326</sup> American *Archives*, Series I., Vol. IV., pages 1, 202.

<sup>327</sup> American *Archives*, 4th Series, Vol. IV., page 866.



in which he says he had served twenty-four years and gone through the Seven Years' War.

SARRAZIN. See CROZAT.

SAUVAGE DE SERVILLE (Jean-Gaspard), born in 1743 at Narbonne; was captain in the regiment of Armagnac, which only fought in the Antilles. He received a severe wound in the left leg at Saint Lucia.

SCOT DE COULANGES (Jacques), born in 1742 in Touraine; captain of Saintonge in 1777. Served in this regiment at Cayenne and before Yorktown.

SÉGUIER DE TERSON entered the service as officer in 1756; captain of Agénois in 1760; captain of grenadiers in 1777. Was present at the siege of Savannah, where he filled the functions of superior officer.

SÉGUIN (De), infantry officer, killed the 19th of May, 1780, at the naval action off Saint Lucia. He appears to have been present at the siege of Savannah.

SÉGUR (Louis-Philippe, Count de), born in 1753, of an illustrious family of Rouergue, son of the marshal, Minister de Ségur, uncle and friend of La Fayette. He entered the service in 1769, and was appointed captain-commandant of the dragoons of Orléans in 1776. He planned, while still very young, in 1776, the project of going to America with La Fayette and de Noailles, but was kept back by his parents, and only took part in the war in 1782, when he went to replace de Noailles as colonel *en second* of Soissonnais, under de Sainte-Mesme, colonel. The regiment of Soissonnais had been formed from the regiments of Ségur and of Briquerville, which had fought in Germany during the Seven Years' War, under the generals of those names.

He left Rochefort on the 15th of July, 1782, on the *Gloire*,

with de Lauzun, de Broglie, de Montesquieu, Sheldon, de Loménie, de Polereski, de Ligliorn and Alexandre de Lameth. This frigate was commanded by de Valonge. At the same time the *Aigle* started, commanded by de La Touche-Tréville, whom de Valonge was jealous of, because he had been less long in the service than himself, and yet was his superior in rank. The *Aigle* carried as passengers the Baron de Vioménil, de Laval, de Vauban, de Melfort, Bozon de Talleyrand, de Champcenetz, the Marquis de Fleury, de Chabannes, Ricei and others. The voyage was interrupted by a rather long stop at Terecira in the Canary Islands, where the young officers practiced their gallantry on the young nuns of a convent;<sup>328</sup> there was then a very sharp and brilliant action with the *Hector*, which the English had taken from de Grasse in the battle of the Saintes. One of the passengers of the *Gloire*, Grandeau, lieutenant in the merchant navy, was very helpful in the manœuvring during the action; he aided in the disembarking off Cape Charles at the mouth of the Delaware, and was able to save the money which the frigates carried and which was destined to the expeditionary corps; but the *Aigle* had to be sunk so as not to fall into the hands of the English. Champcenetz was the last to leave the sinking ship, and saved by his firmness the eighteen men of the crew who had got into the long boat. De La Touche-Tréville was made prisoner; the disaster was somewhat due to him, as he had embarrassed himself at starting with a merchant vessel, for the sole reason that the latter bore a woman whom he was in love with. This vessel and the woman had been captured on the way by the English.

De Ségur joined his regiment at Fishkill on the 24th of December, 1782, after having left on his way the dispatches which the minister, his father, had given him for de la Luzerne, de Vaudreuil and de Rochambeau.

---

<sup>328</sup> See the *Mémoires* of de Broglie and of de Ségur.

He went to Columbia the same year, then to Saint Domingo, where he owned some lands, of which his friend Berthier made a survey for him. Finally he returned to France with the latter on the 30th of April, 1783, was appointed ambassador to Russia, despite his youth, and remained in France during the Revolution, living by his pen. He was academician in 1797, senator in 1813, and peer of France in 1818. He died in 1830.

SERCEY (Pierre-César-Charles-Guillaume), born in 1753, near Autun. At the age of thirteen and a half he left for Brest and embarked as volunteer on the frigate the *Legère*, which made a cruise to the Windward Islands in 1768. He then went to the East Indies, to the Southern Seas and to the Leeward Islands. He commanded the *Belle Poule* while de la Clochette, the captain, who had been wounded, had gone to Paris. Naval ensign in 1779, he cruised in succession on the ships the *Triton*, the *Couronne*, the *Ville de Paris* and the *Concorde*, until the month of November, 1779, when he was commandant of the cutter *Sans-Pareil*. He served then at the Windward Islands under de Guichen, and was present at the three actions de Guichen fought on the 17th of April, and 15th and 19th of May, 1780. Sercey was made prisoner on the 26th of June, and returned to Saint Domingo, in October, to take command of the cutter the *Serpent*, then of the *Levette*. Naval lieutenant after aiding in the capture of Pensacola in 1781. He returned to France in 1782, and was made chevalier of Saint-Louis at the age of twenty-nine.

He served then in various quarters; was appointed captain of frigate in 1790, and rear-admiral the 1st of January, 1793; was arrested as a noble in July, but was liberated a year later, and then made a seven years' cruise in the Indian Ocean. He resigned in 1804. He was appointed vice-admiral in 1814, commander of Saint-Louis in 1816, grand cross of the same order in 1820, and grand cross of

the Legion of Honor in 1825. He was pensioned off in 1832, with the title of peer of France.

SERIEUL or, better, SIREUIL (Jean de), born in 1742 in Pégigord; served in the regiment of Gâtinais; was wounded at Savannah, and was present at the three naval battles fought by de Guichen. As captain of *chasseurs* of Gâtinais, he was present at the attack on the redoubt of Yorktown, during the night of the 14th to the 15th of October, 1781. He had a leg severely injured, and died from the effects of this wound forty days later.

SERVILANGE. See SAUVAGE.

SHEE (Jacques), born in Ireland in 1735; went through the campaign as captain in the regiment of Dillon.

SHELDON, officer of English extraction, related to the Dillons; was *mestre de camp* attached to the hussars of the legion of Lauzun and distinguished himself before Gloucester. He returned to France after the surrender of Yorktown, but returned to America in 1782 with de Ségur and de Broglie.

SHWERIN or SCHWERIN (Guillaume-Henri-Florus, Count de), born at Wiedrangel, Germany, in 1754. Sub-lieutenant of Royal-Deux-Ponts in 1777, he took part in the attack on the redoubt of Yorktown, and received, after the surrender, the rank of lieutenant and a reward.

SIGALA (Drouilhet de). See DROUILHET.

SILLÈGUE (one finds SIRVÈQUE in Cromot Dubourg; Jean-François de), born in 1761; cadet *gentilhomme*, then sub-lieutenant of Gâtinais in 1777; was present with this rank at the siege of Yorktown, and took part in the assault of

the redoubt during the night of the 14th to the 15th of October, 1781. Having mounted the breach, and while helping the Viscount de Deux-Ponts to mount also, he was struck by a gun-shot which went through his thigh. He obtained a pension of three hundred *livres*. He embarked for Saint Domingo in June, 1782, bearing a letter from Blanchard to the latter's uncle, who was in business at Port-au-Prince.

SINETY (François-Bernard de), born in 1743 at Apt; entered the service in 1761; served through the Seven Years' War and the campaign of Corsica before going to America with the regiment of Soissonnais, of which he was captain since 1777.

SIREUIL. See SERIEUL.

SIRVÈQUE. See SILLÈGUE.

SOLERSKI. See POLERESKI.

SONTAG (von), later admiral in the service of the Tsar.

STAACK or STACK (Edouard), lieutenant of the regiment of Walsh, and officer of volunteers on board of the *Bonhomme Richard*; commanded the main top during the action with the *Scrapis*.

STACK (Joseph de). See DE STAACK.

STACK (De), captain attached to the third battalion of mounted *chasseurs* of Gâtinais.

STEDING (Baron de), a Swede, who served as volunteer with the title of colonel; was wounded at the siege of Savannah and took part in the naval battle.

STEBEN or STUBEN (Friedrich-Wilhelm-August, Baron von), born on the 15th of May, 1730, and served with distinction first in the Prussian army as aid-de-camp of the Great Frederic, then under Prince Charles of Baden. He had retired, when, in going to England, he met in Paris his old friend the Count de Saint-Germain, who advised him to go to America. He started on the *Heureux*, from Marseilles, the 26th of September, 1777, with the arms and stores which Beaumarchais was sending to the Americans under the name of Hortalès Rodrigues & Co.<sup>329</sup> Steuben arrived on that ship at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on the 1st of November. He succeeded at once to Conway as inspector-general of the Continental army and instructor of the recruits, with rank and pay of major-general. He brought his new volunteers into discipline, and America had no braver officer nor one more devoted to its cause.

He joined the army at Valley Forge, was present at the battle of Monmouth, and commanded in the trenches before Yorktown. On the 14th of October, 1781, while the column under the orders of Guillaume de Deux-Ponts was assaulting the redoubt on the left, Steuben carried the one on the right with La Fayette.

After the war he remained in America, where the State of New Jersey, the State of New York and the Government of the United States overwhelmed him with gifts. He died of apoplexy at Steubenville, near New York, on the 28th of November, 1795, at sixty-four years of age.

His life has been very carefully written by M. Frédéric Kapp: *Leben des Amerikanischen Generals, Friedrich Wilhelm von Steuben*, Berlin, 1858.

SUNDHAL or SUNNAHL (Chrétien-Louis-Philippe de), born at Deux-Ponts in 1734; ensign in the service of the Prince of Waldeck in 1754; captain-commandant of Royal-Deux-

<sup>329</sup> For the impertinent letter of Beaumarchais, see Vol. I., page 82.

Ponts in 1779. Received the cross of Military Merit after the capture of Yorktown.

## T.

TAAFE (Georges), born in 1757 in Ireland; served in the regiment of Dillon since 1777, and went at first to Germany and to Minorea. He was taken from under the wreckage caused by the explosion of a mine before Gloucester.

TALLEYRAND DE PÉRIGORD. See BOZON.

TALSY (Labbé de), colonel in the royal corps of engineers in 1777.

TARLÉ (De), entered the service in 1759; was appointed captain in the regiment of Bouillon, and received the rank of lieutenant-colonel the 24th of March, 1780.<sup>330</sup> Served in the campaign of America with the rank of aid-major-general;<sup>331</sup> was commissioner<sup>332</sup> at the camp of Dobb's Ferry, before New York, in 1781. He served with distinction and talent.

De Tarlé arrived at Brest on the 30th of March, 1780, ten days after Blanchard, to whom he brought the commission of commissary-in-chief. He embarked on the admiral's ship, the *Bourgoyne*. He had at Newport, in August, 1780, a rather sharp discussion with Blanchard, in the presence of de Rochambeau and de Vioménil, at a meeting of the council of administration, on account of some meat which Blanchard reproached him for buying at too high a price. They made up, thanks to the intervention of the Baron de Vioménil, but Blanchard speaks of de Tarlé as "but ill enlightened, cold, surly, and with an unresponsive disposition." De Tarlé stopped living at the mess in February, 1781, and from that time Blanchard lived with his friend de La Chêze, an artillery officer.

<sup>330</sup> *Archives of War.*

<sup>331</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>332</sup> *Intendant.*

TARLÉ (Chevalier de), brother of the preceding one ; aid-major-general with de Ménonville.<sup>333</sup>

TARRAGON (Anne-Claude de), born at Bonneval in Beauce ; entered the regiment of Dillon, and was present at the expeditions of Savannah, of Tabago, of Saint Lucia and of Saint Christopher. He had a leg severely injured on the *Jason* in the action of the 12th of April, 1782.

TASCHEREAU (De), infantry officer ; wounded at the battle of the Chesapeake in 1781.

TAYET DE BAUDOT (Jean-Baptiste-Antoine), born at Charlemont in 1739 ; served since 1759 ; captain-commandant of Soissonnais in 1777 ; had been wounded at Minorca and at Borgo in Corsica. Received a reward for the courage he showed before Yorktown.

TEISSEIDRE DE FLEURY. See FLEURY.

TERNANT (De), French officer who started for America with La Fayette, de Valfort and others in 1777. He carried out several commissions with which he was intrusted, then took service in the American army in March, 1778. He was appointed, by the intervention of Washington, sub-inspector under Steuben. He had much wit and talent, says de Chastellux in his memoirs ; he drew well, and spoke English as well as he did French. Made prisoner at Charleston, he did no more fighting in America, but, later, took service again in Holland as colonel of the legion of Maillebois.

TERNAY (Chevalier de),<sup>334</sup> formerly governor of the Île de France ; tried to get himself appointed chief of the squadron

---

<sup>333</sup> Blanchard.

<sup>334</sup> For this notice of de Ternay see speeches of Senator Anthony, letters of de Noailles, and Sydney Everitt's article. Marginal note by T. B.



which was to make an expedition to India against the English. He wanted thus to supplant de Bussy, but he did not succeed in so doing. As compensation, he was given command of the squadron which was to conduct to America the expeditionary corps of Rochambeau. On the 12th of May, 1780, the troops embarked were able to put to sea; they had been kept at Brest, since the 12th of April, by contrary winds. The fleet was composed of two vessels of eighty guns, one of seventy-four, four of sixty-four, and two frigates. During the passage, de Ternay met some English ships on the 20th of June; but wishing to follow his instructions, which enjoined him to reach America as soon as possible,<sup>335</sup> he declined the combat and arrived at Newport on the 23d of July, after

---

<sup>335</sup> De Ternay, on starting from Brest, had taken with him sealed instructions, which he was only to open at sea, and if he should meet the enemy. On sighting the squadron of Captain Cornwallis, which was taken for that of Admiral Graves, which he knew was ready to follow him, he opened his orders. He found there the one ordering him not to attack the English, no matter what good opportunity should present itself, no matter how inferior he found them, and to sail straight to Rhode Island. Time was important; the least delay might have had fatal consequences. A battle at sea, with a convoy disturbing the attention of the commander, would have retarded his arrival at his destination. He effectually only anchored at Newport three days before Admiral Graves and General Clinton had already returned to New York. The latter, at the first news of the arrival of the French, had hastened to abandon Charleston, in hopes of being before them in Rhode Island, to defend that island and prevent them establishing themselves there. A brilliant or fleeting advantage, to which de Ternay might have aspired, might have rendered difficult or murderous, or perhaps prevented, the disembarking of the army of the Count de Rochambeau. The capture or the destruction of some English vessels would not have made up for it. Victories have a brilliancy which may touch ardent imaginations and superficial minds, who only see the present moment, and never that which is to follow. It is by their effects that we must judge them, and those of de Ternay would have been more fatal to France and her allies and more favorable to England than a complete defeat. (*Mercur de France*, January, 1781, page 11.)

a seventy-two days' crossing.<sup>336</sup> By unanimous opinion he lost there a fine occasion to begin by making some valuable prizes. It was, in fact, a convoy of three thousand troops, escorted only by four or five frigates, sailing from Charleston to New York, which he had let escape. He was much affected by the unanimous reproaches of the army on the subject, and the sorrow he felt thereat is said to have hastened his death, on the 27th of September, 1780. He was only able before his death to be present at the interview of Hartford, between Washington, Rochambeau and Chastellux, on the 20th of September, 1780.

"He was rough and obstinate," says La Fayette, "but firm and of good counsel. On the whole, he is a loss to France."

TERRADE (Jean-Marie), born in 1731 at Périssac in Guyenne; private in the regiment of Auvergne, officer in 1769, lieutenant in 1779, lieutenant of grenadiers of Gâtinais after the capture of Yorktown, where he had distinguished himself.

TERSON. See SÉGUIER.

TEXIER (Felix), French sergeant in the service of Congress.<sup>337</sup>

THIEBAULT DE MÉNONVILLE. See MÉNONVILLE.

THUILLIÈRES (De), captain in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts; arrived at Newport on the 30th of September, 1780, on the *Gentille*, coming from Cape François with de Choisy and eight other officers, among whom were the two Berthiers.

---

<sup>336</sup> Thanks to Mr. Sheffield, I find that the report of de Ternay's having been killed in a duel by a lieutenant in the navy is mentioned in Governor Bull's memoirs of Newport. Marginal note by T. B.

<sup>337</sup> *Records of Revolutionary War.*

TILLY (De), major-general of the troops at Martinique under de Bouillé. He was in the rear guard of the attacking column against the Island of Martinique the 2d of September, 1778. He commanded also a little expedition which was transported by the squadron of Destouches to Chesapeake Bay, where he captured the *Romulus* in 1780.<sup>338</sup>

TOTT (Chevalier de), arrived from Constantinople in Paris the 27th of June, 1776; went to see Dr. Dubourg, who engaged him for America. He had handled with talent the artillery of the Turks in their war with the Russians. He left with Ducoudray in January, 1777.<sup>339</sup>

TOUCHE-TRÉVILLE (Louis-René-Madeleine Levasseur de La), born at Rochefort in 1745. He entered the marines as guard at the age of thirteen; became naval ensign in 1768; was retired and enlisted in the musketeers. He followed as aid-de-camp General Denmyer to Saint Domingo, with the rank of captain of cavalry.

In 1771, he entered with the same rank the regiment of La Rochefoucauld, and became aid-de-camp to General La Vallière, commandant of the Windward Islands. He was reinstated in the navy as captain of a fire ship in 1772, and became naval lieutenant of the *Rossignol* in 1778. He was in command of the *Hermione* when, in the month of March, 1780, he fought a two-hours' action with the English frigate the *Iris*. He lost in this affair thirty-seven men killed and fifty-three wounded, and his left arm was pierced by a bullet. He was then appointed naval captain and chevalier of Saint-Louis. He brought back then to America on the *Hermione*, La Fayette and several other officers. On his arrival in

---

<sup>338</sup> (I think this must be the De Tilly who commanded the *Éveillé* of de Ternay's squadron. See Vol. I., page 104. E. S. B.)

<sup>339</sup> *American Archives*.

Rhode Island he was intrusted to establish the coast defense batteries, and proved himself there a skillful engineer.

In the month of July, 1781, the *Hermione*, in concert with the *Astrée*, which La Pérouse commanded, sustained on the coast of Acadia an action of several hours, against four English frigates and two corvettes. Two of these ships were captured. The following year, La Touche-Tréville was intrusted to carry on the *Aigle* and the *Gloire*, with de Broglie, de Ségur and many other officers as passengers, the three millions which France was sending to the expeditionary corps. We have related this trip as told by de Broglie. In disembarking, La Touche-Tréville was captured with the *Aigle*, and kept prisoner by the English until the peace.

Deputy of the nobility from Montargis to the States General in 1789, he was among the first to join the Third Estate, and then formed part of the *Assemblée Constituante* until 1791. Appointed rear-admiral in 1791. Deprived of his rank and kept prisoner as a noble in 1793, he was freed in 1794, and would not serve again until 1799. He became vice-admiral in 1801, after an expedition to Saint Domingo.

He died in 1804 at Toulon, where he was in command, on board of his admiral's ship, the *Bucentaure*.

TOUZARD (De), was captain of artillery in the regiment of la Fère, when he obtained leave to start for America. He took his rank on the 27th of October, 1777. In September, 1778, he lost an arm while withdrawing a battery at Rhode Island. He was filling the position of aid-de-camp to La Fayette. His arm was amputated, and he received from the American Government the title of lieutenant-colonel with an annuity of thirty dollars a month. The President sent him besides a most flattering letter.<sup>340</sup>

---

<sup>340</sup> Longchamps and *Mémoires* of La Fayette.

TRAURONT (Chevalier de), entered the regiment of Agénois; sub-lieutenant in 1771, lieutenant of grenadiers in 1777.

TRESSAN (De), captain in the regiment of Saintonge.

TRENONAY (De), lieutenant in the regiment of Foix in 1757, captain in 1762; appointed major at Savannah by d'Estaing in 1779.

TROGOFF (Jean-Honoré, Count de), born the 5th of May, 1751, at Launeur; died at the Island of Elba in 1794; of an ancient family of Brittany. Ensign in 1773; distinguished himself in the War of America and fell with de Grasse into the hands of the English. Naval captain in 1784, rear-admiral in 1793. He surrendered Toulon to the English, and fled to Spain when the French retook the town in 1793. He died on board of a merchant vessel.

TRONSON. See DUCOUDRAY.

TROUDE (Aimable-Gilles), rear-admiral, officer of the Legion of Honor, chevalier of Saint-Louis; born at Cherbourg in 1762, died at Brest in 1824. Embarked as under pilot in 1776; made in 1777 two cruises to Martinique on the *Aimable-Victor*. In 1781 he was on the *Hercule*, which belonged to the naval army of de Guichen and de Grasse.

He served in European waters from 1782. Naval ensign in January, 1793, lieutenant in July of the same year, captain of frigate in 1796. He sustained in 1801, within sight of Cadiz, on the *Formidable*, a most glorious combat and was appointed naval captain. Rear-admiral in 1811, he was retired in 1816.

TRUGUET (Laurent-Jean-François, Count de), son of a chief of squadron, was born at Toulon in 1752, and entered in 1766 the marines as guard. He was naval ensign, and had

already made eight cruises when the American war broke out. At the siege of Savannah, Truguet, then naval lieutenant, saved the life of Count d'Estaing, who was unable to move on account of his wounds. De Truguet placed him on the shoulders of two grenadiers, who were killed by grape-shot, but were immediately replaced by others, and he succeeded in bringing d'Estaing back to the reserves.

In 1784, he accompanied the French ambassador to Constantinople, and drew the first marine charts of the Black Sea, of the Sea of Marmora and of the Archipelago. His maps are to be found in the *Journey of the Young Anacharsis*. He returned to France in 1789 and was appointed naval captain, then rear-admiral in 1792. Imprisoned as a suspect, he was delivered on the 9th Thermidor and appointed vice-admiral. Minister of the navy under the Directoire in 1795, he gave up his position in 1797 to Pléville Le Peley,<sup>341</sup> and was sent as ambassador to Spain. Disgraced under the Empire, he only took service again in 1809 as vice-admiral, then in 1811 as prefect of the maritime provinces of Holland. He remained prisoner of the allies until the peace.

Made count and grand cross of the Legion of Honor by Louis the Eighteenth in 1814, peer of France in 1819, honorary admiral in 1831. He died in 1839.

TURPIN (De), officer of engineers who worked actively with Gouvion in laying down the parallels before Yorktown. He was attached to the French expeditionary corps while Gouvion was serving with the Americans.<sup>342</sup>

## V.

VACHON or VACHERON (Pierre-Charles-François), born in 1742 at Retournac in Velay; served since 1760. Captain in

---

<sup>341</sup> See in the List of Officers: Pléville Le Peley.

<sup>342</sup> Blanchard.

the regiment of Gâtinais in 1771; was decorated, after the capture of Yorktown, with the orders of Saint-Louis and of the Cincinnati.

VALETTE (Charles-François Chaudron, Chevalier de La), born at Montfort-l'Amaury in 1731. Entered the service in 1746; lieutenant-colonel of Saintonge in 1773; brigadier in December, 1781, after the capture of Yorktown. Although he had only the rank of lieutenant-colonel, yet he was intrusted with the command of the rear guard after the capture of Yorktown and during the retreat. He was left at Yorktown with six hundred men and the siege artillery, while the rest of the army went ahead. He rejoined the bulk of the army at Baltimore.

In the beginning of the campaign he was detached with one hundred and fifty men to guard Conanicut Island, but was soon called back to Newport by Rochambeau, who did not think he was in safety.

VALFORT (De), captain in the regiment of Anis, with brevet of colonel in the French Islands. He went to North America on the same ship as La Fayette, de Ternant and others. His long experience, his profound knowledge and his uprightness drew to him the friendship of the Americans, and he would have stayed among them if his health had permitted, but he was forced to return to France in October, 1777. La Fayette gave him a letter for his family.

The minister of war, de Ségur, appointed de Valfort director of the Military School at Brienne, and he thus became the principal instructor of Napoleon Bonaparte.<sup>343</sup>

VALLENAYS (De), enlisted as volunteer; brevet captain of cavalry with pay the 28th of July, 1777.

---

<sup>343</sup> Ségur.

VALONGE or VALOGNE or VALONGUE (Chevalier de), captain of the *Gloire*, a frigate of thirty-six twelve-pounder cannons, which sailed for America on the 19th of May, 1782, carrying two millions of *livres* and a number of officers.<sup>344</sup>

VAMIN (Count de Fléchin). See FLÉCHIN.

VARAIGNE, captain of engineers with Ducoudray, with pay from the 7th of November, 1777.

VARIN DE LA CHAUSSÉE (Charles-Alexandre), born in 1759 at Rouen; sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Saintonge; was wounded at the siege of Yorktown.

VAUBAN (Jacques-Aimé-Joseph Le Prestre, Count de), great grand-nephew of the marshal of Louis the Fourteenth; born at Dijon in 1754, died there in 1816. He entered at the age of sixteen as sub-lieutenant the regiment of dragoons of La Rochefoucauld; was captain in 1775; received the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the *gendarmérie* in 1777, *mestre de camp* in 1779, attached to the regiment of Chartres in 1780. He obtained permission to join the army in America, which would seem to indicate that he did not go with the expedition in May, 1780. He was attached as aid-de-camp to the staff of Rochambeau, and showed the greatest valor, especially at the attack of the redoubt of Yorktown, where, ordered by de Rochambeau to make a report of everything that should happen, he took his position near to de Vioménil and de Deux-Ponts and shared all the dangers of the assault. He went, in 1782, into Columbia with de Broglie and de Ségur.

At the French Revolution he had been colonel of the infantry regiment of Orléans since 1784. He emigrated and served in the war as aid-de-camp of the Count d'Artois. He

---

<sup>344</sup> *Narrative* of the Prince de Broglie.



took part in the expedition of Quiberon, and only abandoned the Royal cause when he saw it was lost. He re-entered France under the Consulate, was arrested in 1806 for Royalist manœuvres and intrigues, but was released. He took no further part in public life, and died without having been able to obtain an audience from the Bourbons, whom the publication of his *Histoire de la Guerre de Vendée*, revised by the Imperial Government, had indisposed towards him. He died, it was said, of sorrow.

VAUDREUIL (Louis-Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de),<sup>345</sup> son of the sailor lieutenant-general of that name, and grandson of the Governor of Canada. He was born at Rochefort in 1724; fought as ensign the 25th of October, 1747, against the English on the *Inflexible*, of which his father was captain. Naval lieutenant in 1754. He escorted with the frigate *Arcthuse* a numerous convoy, for whose safety he sacrificed himself by sustaining, on the 19th of May, 1759, at the entrance of the Bay of Audierne, an action of two hours against a frigate and three English ships. His arm was broken and he had to strike. Chief of squadron in 1777, he started from Brest in December, 1778, with a fleet bearing troops for the Antilles, and on his road seized, with de Lauzun, the Senegal.

Vaudreuil took part in the actions of the 17th of April and 15th and 19th of May, 1780, fought in the Antilles by de Guichen with Admiral Rodney, and was afterwards made grand cross of Saint-Louis and Governor of Saint Domingo. Preferring an active life to this sedentary occupation, he asked for a position at sea; joined the fleet of de Grasse, and was present, on the 12th of April, 1782, at the battle of the Saintes. Feeling that the critical position of the

---

<sup>345</sup> See the history of de Vaudreuil, *Histoire raisonnée de la dernière Guerre*, by J. de Saint-Vallier, pages 116, 117, 118.

Admiral's ship, the *Ville de Paris*, might prevent de Grasse from paying attention to the other ships, he made general signals, which were approved; but when the *Ville de Paris* had struck, de Grasse made a complaint against de Vaudreuil, who, on his demand, was, as well as the other officers who had been present at this action, brought before a council of war assembled at Lorient in March, 1784. On the 21st of May, de Vaudreuil was freed from all blame, and even congratulated for his conduct in the battle.

Raised on the 14th of August, 1782, to the rank of lieutenant-general, he was elected deputy to the States General in 1789 by the nobility of Castelnaudary. He sat on the right and opposed the revolutionary measures. During the night of the 5th to the 6th of October he penetrated to the royal family, and by his firmness held in check the people who were invading the palace. In 1791 he emigrated to England, returned to Paris under the Consulate, and died in 1802.

VENCE was at the head of the fifty filibusters who, sustained by a few soldiers under command of de Bouillé, bravely seized, by a sudden attack, Dominica in 1778. He distinguished himself afterwards at the capture of Grenada and at Savannah.<sup>346</sup>

VERMONET (Jean-Arthur de), enlisted as volunteer, and was brevet captain as early as the 29th of July, 1776. On the 18th of September following, he was appointed major in consideration of his services, on the demand of Washington.

VERTON (De), officer of artillery; was charged to defend the passage of the North River against an English squadron which was annoying the allied troops at the camp of

---

<sup>346</sup> Auberteuil, Vol. II., page 399.

Dobb's Ferry. He was aided in this duty by another artillery officer, de Neuris.<sup>347</sup>

VERTON (Baron de), lieutenant-colonel of artillery; was a passenger on the *Aigle*, to return to America in 1782 with de Ségur. He saved the money which was aboard of the frigate, with the help of Mac-Mahon. The minister of war, de Ségur, addressed to him, in the name of the king, a letter of congratulation.

VIEBERT (Antoine-Félix), enlisted as volunteer on the 26th of June, 1776. Recommended to General Washington in the capacity of engineer.

VIENNE (Marquis de), enlisted as volunteer on the 15th of June, 1776; served without any rank during one campaign, and was then breveted colonel. He had before been major in the French army, and he resigned in America in October, 1777, to return to serve in his own country.

VILLÉ (Aymard de). See AYMARD.

VILLEBRUNE (Servant-Paul Le Saige de), born in 1747 near Saint Malo; entered the service in 1762; captain in the regiment of Agénois in 1759. He fought bravely at Pensacola and at Yorktown, and was killed in 1782 at the siege of Fort Saint Christopher.

VILLEBRUNE, captain of the *Romulus*, of the squadron of Destouches; deserved praise for the handling of his ship during an action with the *London*, a three decker, in Chesapeake Bay, on the 16th of March, 1781.<sup>348</sup>

<sup>347</sup> Cromot Dubourg. See Vol. I., page 159.

<sup>348</sup> Blanchard.

VILLEFRANCHE was in succession, student engineer in 1770, sub-lieutenant in 1772, lieutenant in the dragoons of the king in 1773. He resigned in 1777, to go to America, where he received the rank of major. He wasted his fortune there, and received after the war a pension of five hundred *livres*. He was then appointed captain in the provincial troops of France.

VILLEMANY (De), commissary of war who followed the expeditionary corps of Rochambeau. He embarked at Brest on the *Ardent* with Demars, director of the hospitals. He was ordered to establish bakers' ovens at Chatham, and to pretend to bring up stores before New York and Staten Island, while the allied army crossed the North River and moved towards Baltimore. He acquitted himself perfectly of this mission, got himself cannonaded, and kept constantly on the alert, the garrison of New York under the orders of Clinton. He became, later, peer of France.

VINET, officer of the *Vengeance*.

VIOMÉNIL (Antoine-Charles du Houx, called Baron de), born at Fauconcourt, in the Vosges, in 1728; entered the service in 1740, at the age of twelve, with the rank of sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Limousin, and became captain at the age of nineteen, in 1747. He was wounded at the siege of Berg-op-Zoom; served afterwards in Hanover and in Corsica, became colonel in 1759, brigadier in 1762, *maréchal de camp* in 1770. He started in 1771 for Poland, where he fought against the Russians, and directed the defense at the castle of Cracow.

The Baron de Vioménil crossed to America on the *Conquérant*, on which were de Custine, de Ménonville, Blanchard, de Chabannes and de Pangé, aids-de-camp; Brizon, naval officer, secretary of the Baron, and part of the regiment of

Saintonge. During the expedition of 1781, Baron de Vioménil played a very important part. He was at the head of the expedition which started in March on the vessels of Destouches to take succors to Virginia by way of Chesapeake Bay. The expedition was fruitless; but it was not the fault of de Vioménil or de Laval, who were leading it, and who bore themselves bravely. The Baron de Vioménil afterwards commanded the rear guard, during the march between New York and Williamsburg. It is he who directed the two simultaneous attacks on the English redoubts during the night of the 14th to the 15th of October. While La Fayette and Steuben were capturing the one on the right, he himself, sword in hand, led towards the enemies' intrenchments the first division of the column on the left, commanded by Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, de l'Estrade and de Rostaing. The success was prompt and decisive. The Baron de Vioménil then went to spend a few months in France. He returned to America on the *Aigle* in 1782, after having been made commander of the order of Saint-Louis and lieutenant-general. He rejoined the army at Crampond, and handed over to de Rochambeau the two million five hundred thousand *livres* he had brought him. He took the troops back to France, and lived at La Rochelle until 1789, epoch when he made part of the Army of Paris under the orders of de Broglie. He opposed energetically the Revolution. During the fighting of the 10th of August, 1792, he proved himself one of the best and most courageous defenders of the royal family. Severely wounded, he was picked up and hidden in a friend's house, where he died at the end of three months. He was a member of the order of the Cincinnati.

VIOMÉNIL (Charles-Joseph-Hyacinthe du Houx, called sometimes Chevalier, sometimes Viscount de), younger brother of the former, was born in 1734 at Ruppes, in the Vosges. He entered the service in 1747 in the regiment of Limousin,

and was present at the battle of Laufeld and at the siege of Berg-op-Zoom. During the Seven Years' War he was aid-de-camp of Chevert; was appointed colonel of the legion of Lorraine in 1761, and made the campaign of Corsica; he was appointed brigadier in 1770 and *maréchal de camp* in 1780.

The Viscount de Vioménil crossed to America on the *Nep-tune*. He served under the orders of his brother, the Baron de Vioménil, who was six years his senior, and who gained more laurels in the campaign. While the Baron had gone to France, after the surrender of Yorktown, the Viscount replaced him, and with de Chastellux led the return from Yorktown to Crampond. The Baron rejoined him there, and both together brought the army back to Boston, while de Rochambeau was with the legion of Lauzun.

Despite the slight renown which the campaign of America gave to the Viscount, yet he had a more brilliant destiny than his brother. On his return to France, he received from the king, a pension of five thousand *livres*. He was appointed Governor of Martinique and of the Windward Islands in 1789; returned to Europe in 1791 and served in the Army of Condé against his country in 1792 and 1793. In 1794 he was put at the head of a regiment of his name in the service of England; but in 1795 he returned to the Army of Condé where he commanded a brigade in 1796 and 1797. He then went to Russia, where Paul the First appointed him lieutenant-general of his army in 1798. Later he went to Portugal, where King John the Sixth gave him the title of Marshal-General of the Kingdom; he had received a few months before the title of lieutenant-general from the King of France.

On the return of the Bourbons, in 1816, he was made marshal and peer of France, marquis and chevalier of the Saint-Esprit. He was also a member of the order of the Cincinnati. He died at Paris in 1827, at the age of ninety-three.

VIRNEJOUX (Jean-Louis de), volunteer ; employed with the rank and pay of captain on the 19th of September, 1776;<sup>349</sup> bore himself with much bravery, when he was made prisoner at Brunswick, on the 14th of December, 1776.<sup>350</sup>

VOSSELLE (De), infantry officer ; wounded at the naval battle off Saint Lucia the 19th of May, 1780.

VRECOURT (Count de). Colonel, April the 12th, 1777.

VRIGNY (De), enlisted as volunteer ; received the rank of captain the 15th of September, 1777 ; resigned on the 21st of October, 1778.<sup>351</sup>

## W.

WILLAUMEZ (Jean-Baptiste-Philibert, Count de), born in 1753 at Belle-Ile. He embarked as cabin boy in 1767 ; was present at several fights with the English, and was employed in 1782 as first pilot on the frigate the *Amazone*, commanded by de Vaudreuil. Naval lieutenant and decorated with the order of Saint-Louis in 1790, captain of frigate in 1795, naval captain in 1798, rear-admiral in 1804, vice-admiral in 1819, peer of France in 1837 ; gave the first instructions about naval matters to the Prince de Joinville ; created count in 1843 ; died in 1845 at Suresnes near Paris. He was the adoptive father of Admiral Count Bouët-Willamez.

WIMPFEN (Georges-Félix, Baron de), born at Minfelden in 1741. He was in succession, lieutenant *en second* in the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts in 1757 during the Seven

---

<sup>349</sup> Auberteuil.

<sup>350</sup> George Moore, *Treason of Lee*, page 62.

<sup>351</sup> Auberteuil.

Years' War, commandant of a corps of volunteers in Corsica in 1766, *mestre de camp* of the regiment of Bouillon in 1780. He took part in the campaigns of America, then was present at the sieges of Mahon and Gibraltar; became lieutenant-general and commandant of Thionville in 1792. No longer able to hold the place, he was going to surrender to the Duke of Brunswick, who did not know of his resolve, when the latter offered him a million if he would capitulate. Wimpffen answered: "I accept the million if an act is sworn out before a notary public." Three days later, the 20th of September, 1792, the victory of Valmy delivered Thionville.

Wimpffen, having taken service with the Girondins, hid at Bayeux during the Terror. He was a witty man, a brave soldier and a brilliant general.<sup>352</sup>

WISCH (Jean-Christophe, Baron de), born in Holstein the 22d of May, 1739. Furnisher in the service of the Empire in 1756, captain of the regiment of Royal-Deux-Ponts in 1777, captain of the grenadiers in 1780; was wounded at Yorktown so as to be no longer able to serve. He received the order of the Cincinnati and the cross of Military Merit.

WUIBERT.

Y.

YRESOSEER, private in the regiment of Agénois in 1768, reached the rank of officer in 1779; was present at the siege of Yorktown.

---

<sup>352</sup> Perhaps a relation of the General de Wimpffen who signed the capitulation of Sedan. Marginal note by T. B.

THE END.















RETURN  
TO →

**CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 <b>HOME USE</b>	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  
1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405  
6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books to Circulation Desk  
Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

JUL 17 1977		
Ag 17	SEP 10 1989	
IN STACKS	AUTO. DISC.	
JUL 1 1977	AUG 29 1989	
REC. CIR. SEP 19 '77	AUTO DISC.	
	MAY 03 1992	
	MAY 0 1952	
SEP 11 1979	CIRCULATION	
FEB 14 1980	DEC 04 1972	
	AUTO DISC CIRC NOV 16 92	

YD 14467

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C021041629

ER65

B3

v.2

60225

